



ANGELIC REVELATIONS.

VOLUME II.



NOTICE.

As these volumes of Angelic Revelations are not for sale, but are printed at the expense of a few friends for gratuitous distribution to Public Libraries, Masonic Societies, and to those who can appreciate the Esoteric and Spiritual Philosophy therein propounded, and endeavour to live out the same in a pure and beneficent disposition, it is respectfully requested that no undue advantage will be taken, by submitting them to public criticism in the Press. They are not issued in the interest, or as the official expositions of the doctrines of any sect or society ; for, as a matter of fact, the little representative number to whom these remarkable Revelations were made, is now non-existent in its concrete form, and the members are scattered, so that they go forth on their own errand, and the result is left to the guidance of those Invisible Beings from whom they emanated.

Communications may be made to WM. OXLEY, 65 Bury New Road, Higher Broughton, Manchester.



ANGELIC REVELATIONS
CONCERNING THE
ORIGIN, ULTIMATION, AND DESTINY
OF THE
HUMAN SPIRIT.

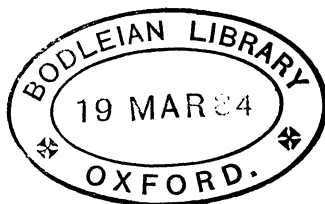
ILLUSTRATED BY THE EXPERIENCES OF THE OFFSPRING OF
THE PARENTAL ANGELS, PURITY AND ORION, AND
OTHER ANGELS FROM THE SUN WORLD.



VOLUME II.

MAY BE HAD FROM
T. GASKELL, 69 Oldham Road, Manchester.
W. HARRISON, 38 Great Russell Street, London, W.C.
1877.

9370. ~~14370~~ e d1



GLASGOW :
PRINTED BY HAY NISBET,
219 GEORGE STREET.



INTRODUCTION.

IN sending forth this second volume of the “Angelic Revelations” on its mission, the publishers are actuated by no other motive than that of placing in the hands of those who are sincere searchers after pure truth, the means of arriving at a satisfactory elucidation of the mystery of life : for this reason the book itself must be its own interpreter.

To those who are satisfied with their present attainments in knowledge, or rather, faith in the future which lies beyond the gate of death, it will present no attraction, as it may conflict with the ideas that such persons have formed as to what *ought to be* the manner and experiences of life in the future condition of existence.

By those who are engrossed in the affairs of *the life that now is*, and care not to trouble about a future life, it will be unheeded.

Those who can raise their thoughts and aspirations higher than the appearances in which the world of nature is clothed, and who wish to be elevated into a sphere

where the sensuous objective phenomena is subordinate to the subjective and spiritual, will find a new world opened to their inner vision, the realities of which are even more genuine than those of the world in which they now have their consciousness and their being.

Life itself is nothing more and nothing less than consciousness of being where and what we are, for the time or state such consciousness exists. All is a question of degree, and this is determined for us by a power which no mortal can transcend, and which all, sooner or later, must acknowledge. Here comes in the value of *Revelation*, a word used to express the recognition of the imparting and reception of knowledges, which lie beyond our own ordinary powers to attain, and the source of such revelation is held to be supra-mundane, and therefore Spiritual, Angelic, or Divine,—these words being used to express relative rather than absolute ideas, for all is relative outside that inscrutable and unknowable centre, the Great First Cause of all which is.

Human language is a vehicle for the conveyance of thoughts and ideas adapted only to the mortal condition of existence, and is given as a means to an end, which is the introduction of the individual atomic spirit to spheres where other means of communication are operative, where language gives place to perception, and

where the very thoughts and ideas become objective and real.

To be plain: in the spirit spheres Symbols are to the residents there what Language is to dwellers here; and in the volumes issued under the title of "Angelic Revelations" both are employed in adaptation to the states of the students. What are Symbols other than the Representations or objective appearances presented to the visual or perceptive faculties of the human organism? These Representations or appearances obtain in all states of existence, and are an exact outcome, according to the operation of law and order, of the human spirit individually or in the aggregate. This great law is unknown, as yet, in the mundane sphere; but when it does become known, and Intelligence is brought to bear upon its operation, the very surface and configuration of the Earth itself will change according to the state of purity and wisdom as developed in the race while inhabiting its surface.

To suppose that the physical planets were once brought into existence out of nothing pre-existing, and created by the speaking of a word, same as man speaks to man by language, is the grand fallacy drawn from outward appearances; the real truth is, that all which appears cognisable to our outward senses is the result of evolution

or change dependent upon the activity of the Great Master-Mind, whose highest manifestations are Love, Wisdom, and Power, visible only to the spiritual ken.

These are omniscient and omnipresent, therefore infinite and eternal; but as they are *in degree* comprehensible by the human spirit, to whatever extent they are recognised, *to that extent*, the atomic or individual spirit is enlightened to understand its own origin and destiny.

Nothing is more certain than that every human being *is a spirit*, but, while inhabiting a material or physical body, is unconscious of the prior state from which it evolved, and equally uncertain of its destiny hereafter; but that such times of ignorance may pass away, these Revelations are made known for the purpose of stimulating the inquiring mind and satisfying the desire for knowledge, which is the true food and sustentation of the spirit.

What is Spirit? Spirit is Life in every form, and the outer presentation of Spirit is that substance with which it clothes or veils itself suitable for the state in which it sojourns; it therefore follows, that the consciousness of Being while in the mundane sphere, forms a link only in the mighty chain of evolution,—*unbroken* (except in appearance), to which there is no beginning, and to which there is no end.

The spirit of man is Human, within that Human is the

Angelic, and within the Angelic is the Divine; the one could not be without the other, any more than planets and comets could be without their sun; and were it possible to conceive of an earth existing without a sun, we might conceive of a body without a spirit, or of humanity without divinity.

The great object of these volumes—"Angelic Revelations"—is to make known *Who and What is God*, and so far as language can contain angelic thoughts and ideas it is employed to convey to mortals the knowledge which they possess, or so much of it as can be comprehended by mortals on the Earth. The key-note is given in the first volume, which is—

The Manifestation of God in the Flesh.

When the true sound of this chord is struck all the others will be in harmony, and the music of the skies will reverberate on Earth, and as a consequence, purity, justice, righteousness, truth, joy, and peace, will become the order of life in the social states of Humanity on the Earth.

The symbolic character of the teachings of these Revelations is maintained in the Frontispieces which enrich the volumes. The first is a representation of the angelic parent *Purity*, whose experiences are given, and expresses the feminine quality of *Pure Love*; the second is a repre-

sensation of her counterpart, *Orion*, and expresses the masculine quality of True Wisdom.

It must not for a moment be supposed that these pictures are a photograph or likeness of the originals as they appear in their own spheres, they are the *symbolic* Representations of what every Spirit may and will attain to in corresponding states to these Angels. The symbol, at the foot of the picture, of the Three Fingers in one hand refers to the grand Trinity, and these, being surrounded by Sun rays, mean that the light and heat of the eternal Sun encompasses the spirit in every state. The Eye, above the figure, refers to a still higher state, from whence illumination proceeds, and to which the Angel points, indicating that even to the Angel there is always a higher state to attain and aspire to. The Serpent, or Dragon, is shown under the right foot: this means, that the sting of the sensual principle must be expelled, and that it is in true order only when the sensual is subjected to the intellectual and spiritual natures. The Scales, held by the left hand in equipoise, show that in the angelic state, love and wisdom are equal; this takes place in the Sixth state, up to which the ascending spirit has to pass through purifying, and more or less trying experiences, indicated by the cross on the breast, composed of six jewels. The sixth is the culmination of the trial process, and represents that state

where the meaning of the words, "Thou art weighed in the balance and *not* found wanting" is applicable,—it is the state preceding the one where the Crown of Life is bestowed.

Such and vastly more underlies the symbolic Representations to those who have eyes to see, ears to hear, and hearts to understand. The name of this Parental Angel is Orion, corresponding to the quality of Wisdom and to Purity, or the Love of that Wisdom, which is the prerogative of those ascended spirits who attain to the spiritual degree of the Celestial Heavens.

The peopling of the Sun World by these Angels, and the coming forth of their children, represent the outbirths of the mental and spiritual states of regeneration,—at first child-like, in the innocence of true wisdom and sportiveness of pure love, followed by the more mature outgrowth of adolescence and Angelhood, each one of which exists in embryo in every atom of life, and only wait development by suitable conditions, just as the rose seed contains within itself the future bud and flower, with all its beauty and fragrance in germ.

If the student of this spiritual philosophy is careful to discover the true teaching, he will substitute *states* for *persons*, and thus may be led to behold in himself and others these states personified, and these will be a

true index to his own state as to reformation and regeneration.

Herein is the mystery of God-likeness made plain. To be like God is to be *reformed* into the image and likeness of our Original, not as a dead statue, but as the conscious living forms by which and through whom creation is.

The Word of God is something vastly higher than divine ideas or thoughts contained within the letters of a printed or written book; it is *objective*, to the spirit of the heaven-enlightened, in every form of organised and unorganised life. To man alone, whether mortal or immortal, belongs the power of entering within the portals of nature; and in that inner Temple, the shekinah of which is in the recesses of his own spirit, he may henceforward worship in spirit and in truth.

“He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.”





CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.—OUTBIRTHS FROM THE SUN WORLD.

PAGE

The Angel Orissa and her Mission. The Seven Angels and their Work, the Purification of the Atomic Life. The Opening up of Seventy times Seven Angelic Societies, with the influx therefrom. The date of Teresa Jacoby's Ultimation on the Earth literally correct. The Asteroids and their Correspondence. The Earths and Heavens outcomes of the Human and Angelic States of Mind. The Interior and Exterior Earth. The Hells and their Inhabitants. The Sun World and its Inhabitants. The Angel Orissis and the Magnet

I

CHAPTER II.—OUTBIRTHS FROM THE SUN WORLD.

—Continued.

The Third Angel Isis, her Mission, in the Heavens called Life. Entries in the Book of Life how made. The descent of the Angels to Earth through many Worlds. The joint Work of the Twin Angels, Orissa and Orissis, the Redemption of the Hells. The Relationship between the Angels Lilly and Purity. The Ascent and Descent of Life

19

CHAPTER III.—OUTBIRTHS FROM THE SUN WORLD

—Continued.

The Angel Isis and her Work, the bringing forth of Life and Beauty in the Celestial Degree. Angelic and Human Communings mutually beneficial. The Angel's Journey round the World. The proportion of Good and Rejected

	PAGE
Seed in a perfect Cornfield. The Golden Chain and its Use. The Prophet and Preacher in the Spirit World ..	29
CHAPTER IV.—OUTBIRTHS FROM THE SUN WORLD	
—Continued.	
The Severed Nerve and its Use. Death, its Meaning. The Drag Net. Dividing Line between the Earthly and Spiritual States. Another Step in the Divine Drama. The Electric Storm, and what came of it. The Natural Sun, not seen by the Angels. Law of Appearances fixed and Immutable. The Animal and Vegetable Kingdoms supplied with Matter from Man. Matter, What is it?	41
CHAPTER V.—OUTBIRTHS FROM THE SUN WORLD	
—Continued.	
Ralph Burlington. What Angels are made from. The Seven Golden Lamps. The Almond Tree and its Fruits. The Tree of Life and its Meaning. A New Thing in Heaven. The Celestial Natural Degree of Life. Purification of the Third Hell. Appearance of Earth to the Angels. The Presence of God a Flame of Fire. The Circle and its Meaning. James Guthrie and his Recollections of Earth Life. Hints to those who receive Communications from Spirits	55
CHAPTER VI.—OUTBIRTHS FROM THE SUN WORLD	
—Continued.	
The Invisible Hand of Jehovah. Light and Love the Constituents of Life. The Use of Words. The Secret of Jehovah. The Spirit of the Instrument during the giving of the Communications. The Chariot of Fire and its Meaning. The Cup to be Drained to its Dregs. Individuality and what becomes of it. The Consciousness of Individuality Lost in the Fifth Ascending State, becomes Divine Identity after passing the Seventh. The Three Angelic Ultimations, Orissa, Orissis, and Isis, are Manifestations of Love, Wisdom, and Life. The New Order of Life to be manifested upon Earth. The Golden Key	65

Contents.

xv

CHAPTER VII.—ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE FORERUNNER AND HIS APPEARANCE.

PAGE

The Stranger prepares for a Greater Work, and brings a Golden Casket. The Forerunner on the Secret within the Golden Casket: has lived on our Earth, and gives Instructions for Preparations for a further Advance .. 76

CHAPTER VIII.—THE FORERUNNER.

Influx of Life in Divine Order. Death and Life. The Forerunner able to descend to Earth again by virtue of having lived on its surface. He announces the object of his Mission. He is the Angel Guide of Purity. The Forerunner promises to give his Experiences in Earth and Spirit Life. The Gauntlet and the Crown 80

CHAPTER IX.—THE STRANGER CERES AND THE FORERUNNER.

Ceres intimates that the Descent of the New Forms of Life is of Celestial quality. The Week, and its Prototype or Origin still unknown upon the Earth. The Golden Casket and its Contents. The Last-born of the Old and the First-born of the New State. The Commencement of the New Era upon the Earth. The Positive Command to the Church. The Sacred Order of Jehovah upon the Earth. A New Experience in the Heavens and on the Earth. The Purification and Glorification of the Church of the Past 87

CHAPTER X.—THE STRANGER.

The Planet Walker. The Stranger is taken in. The Stranger to be known as Mirror. The Mirror in the Sun World, and what it does. How the Angels are Visible. The Seed Cast into the Ground. The Impassable Gulf. Who Isis is. The Wanderer. The Bride Elect. Self-love in Divine Order. The Spirit of the Stranger. The Three Degrees of Celestial Life on Earth. The Ninety and Nine. The Spirit found in the day of the Lord .. 104

	PAGE
CHAPTER XI.—THE MADONNA.	
New Worlds to be made, and how Populated. Human Beings only once Born into Earth Life. Ignorance in reference to Pre-existence. How Jehovah is known in the Heavens. The Passage of the Life Principle through the Angels. The Origin of Life unknown even to the Angels. The Incoming Life to descend to the Lowest Depths	121
CHAPTER XII.—PURITY AND THE MADONNA.	
The Human Spirit and its Habitation in and out of the Body. Where the Spirit was before Ultimatum into Earth Life. The Spirit exists as a Germ of Life, and passes through the Angels. No Spirit Incarnated more than once into Nature. The New Messiah. Under what conditions the New Messiah will appear	126
CHAPTER XIII.—OSIRIS AND ISIS.	
The Angel's Mirror. Angelic Employments. Who and What Osiris is. Idolatry and all Unjust Laws to be abolished. Angelic Eyes. The Mirage. The Sun Ray and its Work. The New Temple and its Worship. Every one known by their Quality in the Spirit World	133
CHAPTER XIV.—LILLY AND THE MADONNA.	
Lilly, the Expression of the Quality of one Angel and the whole Celestial Heaven. The Angels attendant on the Spirit while being emancipated from the Body. No Angel ever interferes with the special work of another. Profit and Loss. The rearing of the Living Temple, and of what the building is composed. The Divine in all. The Written and the Living and Abiding Words. The Character and Quality of the New Incoming Forms of Life. A New Thing to be done on the Earth	142
CHAPTER XV.—THE QUEEN OF EGYPT AND THE MADONNA.	
The reason why the Names of Angelic Visitants are withheld. The Symbol of the Queen of Egypt. Beauty only seen in Variety. The Circle of the Seven Stars and its mean-	

Contents.

xvii

	PAGE
ing. A New Meaning to the word Adieu. Stone a Fluid before it becomes Solid. The Feast in Heaven. The Heavens Shaken.	157
CHAPTER XVI.—LILLY, ÔRISSA, AND THE MADONNA.	
Soul Hunger. The Angelic Treasures. The Ascent and Descent of Angelic Life. What constitutes the happiness of the Angels and Human Spirits. The View from the Top of the Temple. The Mortal Spirit present in Heaven during certain States. The Divine Love the great Force of the Universe. Jehovah's Reign on the Earth	166
CHAPTER XVII.—THE FORERUNNER, MADONNA, AND QUEEN OF EGYPT.	
The Golden Mace and its Central Mystery. The Operating Angel and his Work. The Wounded Angel. Vision of the Future towering o'er the Wreck of Time. Madonna the Calming One. Life is Consciousness. The New Advent. The Angelic Abolitionists. The Division in Nature Masculine and Feminine. The Call of the Son out of Spiritual Egypt. Bela's Comet. The Angel's Problem . .	176
CHAPTER XVIII.—THE ANGEL SMILES AND PURITY.	
The Spirit of the Instrument. What must I do to be Saved? The Angel Smiles and her Work. The Angel's Problem worked out. Passage out of one State into another. The Comet and the Earth. The Circular Route. Further Light withheld for a Season. One Angel centres the Influx of Thought and Affection from a whole Society in Heaven. Spirit Atoms and Natural Persons. . .	191
CHAPTER XIX.—THE VISION OF THE MADONNA.	
The Angel's Message. The Angel's Vision. The Olive and Almond Trees. The Forest passes away. Young Olive Trees. The higher Life of Humanity. The Wise One to have Interior Consciousness within Four Weeks . .	202
CHAPTER XX.—THE VISION OF THE MADONNA.	
The Perfect God in Dual Form. The Laws of Gravitation, Repulsion, and Attraction. What is an Atom? Man	

	PAGE
an Atom of Life. The Central Power in the Atom. How the Angels see God. The Cause of the Ignorance and Misery of Past Ages. What must I do to be Saved? What Constitutes the Physical and Mental Form of Man? One only Life. The Threefold Form of Electri- city	210
 CHAPTER XXI.—THE LADY ELECT AND THE WAN- DERING STAR.	
The Angel's Visit to the Churches. The Shepherdess and her Work. The Confirmation of the Churches. The Ninety and Nine. Lost Tribes. The Grand Harmony. The Spirit Progressive. No Rest. The Angels and their Rolls	223
 CHAPTER XXII.—THE SECOND OUTBIRTH FROM THE SUN WORLD.	
The Twin Angels, Young Love and Young Truth. Young Love and her Special Work. Why she appears as a little Child. Young Love's Crown. The Outbirth from the First Birth. Young Truth and his Wheel. Twelve Gems on the Dial. Master of Rolls. Two-thirds and what becomes of the Residue. The Manner of the Birth of Young Love and Young Truth	230
 CHAPTER XXIII.—YOUNG LOVE AND YOUNG TRUTH.	
Young Love sent by the Mighty Operating Angel, Confucius. Gems in Love's Crown. Confucius asks for Gold well refined. The actual Spirit of Confucius appears. The Remains of Confucius on the Earth. Young Truth and his Sun Dial. Its Purpose. The Coming Celebra- tion at the Naming of the New Forms of Life. Death and Birth	238
 CHAPTER XXIV.—NA-KA-WA, THE GOLD DIGGER, AND YOUNG WISDOM.	
Na-ka-wa, sent by Confucius: he comes for the Gold to fin- ish the Temple. Young Wisdom as Accidental Death. The Atomic Form. Who the Mighty Orion is. The Great Council. The Ninety and Nine under Considera-	

Contents.

xix

PAGE

tion of the Grand Assize. Madonna holds the Crown.
Her Angels. Seven Hundred Comets Visible in the
Christian Era to the Present Time. The Three Degrees
of the Comet and Correspondence. Ana the Beautiful,
and Ana the True. The Names, Perseus and Andro-
meda, with their Meaning 248

CHAPTER XXV.—NA-KA-WA, THE GOLD-FINDER.

The Temple all Inlaid with Gold except One Square Inch.
The New Life Flowing from Heaven to Earth. The
Square Inch of Gold to be Purified 258

CHAPTER XXVI.—NA-KA-WA AND THE ANGEL OF ART.

The Blending of the Hebrew and Greek Schools, and what
distinguishes them. Preparation for the Passover. The
Angel of Art and her Mission. Death-bed Scenes. The
Angel of Art never lived on the Earth. What constitutes
the real Atomic Form. Life is the Consciousness of Ex-
istence. The Form of the Spirit when it leaves the Body
and its ultimate Perfect Form 260

CHAPTER XXVII.—THE MADONNA.

The Spirit is the real Atomic Form of Man. The Atomic
Form is the Divine Life. The appearance of the Atomic
Form after its withdrawal from Matter. What is a
Comet? Union of two Atomic Forms of Life. Two
Sides of Nature. What Personality is. The Pentecost 271

CHAPTER XXVIII.—PURITY, THE ANGELIC PARENT.

The Offspring of the Angel Purity. Outcome of Angelic Life.
Differentiation of Atomic Forms. The Spiritual Body of
Man Glorified. Matter in reality Non-Existent. Nature
and its Three Degrees. Self-love. The Divine Self-
hood. The Beginning of Life. The Seven Spirits of
Jehovah. The Free and Bond Woman. The purpose
of Angelic Ministrations 285

	PAGE
CHAPTER XXIX. — SYMPATHY, THE MAID OF HONOUR, AND MONTGOMERY.	
The Descent into Hell. Sympathy with the Lowest Hell. Illumination of the Hells. The felt Darkness. Recep- of the Spirit of Sympathy. The Great Osiris in the Heavens	295
CHAPTER XXX.—THE MADONNA AS OSIRIA.	
Marriages in Heaven. The Union and Separation of Atomic Spirits. Who Osiria is	302
CHAPTER XXXI.—MONTGOMERY AND PURITY.	
Silence in Heaven for Half-an-Hour to be followed on Earth. The Inner Council in the Heavens. The fall from the Mountain, and the return Ascent. The Ancient Mani- festations of God in the Flesh. The expected new Mes- siah. Every Human Being first existed as an Angel, and will return to the same state.	307
CHAPTER XXXII.—OSIRIA, THE DESCENDING AND ASCENDING ANGEL.	
Osiria's Descent to Earth and Ascent to the Heavens. The Dead Man. The Seed Corn in the Earth. The Mean- ing of Osiria's Name. The New and Living Way. The Inflow and Outflow of Life	316
CHAPTER XXXIII.—THE PRINCE OF HARMONY.	
The Anthropomorphic Society. The Grave-Clothes : what they are. The Robe and Mantle. The Incoming Church. Young Love on the Descent of the New Life. Sees herself in Outer Nature	321
CHAPTER XXXIV. — THE MOUNTAIN FLOWER AND THE ANGEL BEAUTY.	
The Transplanting of the Mountain Flower. The Purpose of the Transplanting. The Symbol. The Effects in Nature. The Mountain Flower to bear Fruit upon Earth. The Great Leader. The Slave Laws and Trade to be Abol- ished. Reality and Appearance. The Three Degrees of Life. The Seventh Stone and Seventh Gem in the Crown. Names, and what they Express	325

CHAPTER XXXV.—THE ANGEL PURITY.

The Angelic View of Woman on the Earth. The Return of the Human Spirit to a State of Angelhood. The Human Mind : what it is. The Angelic View of Osiris. Christna and Christ. Special Prepared Organisms on the Earth 336

CHAPTER XXXVI.—MOUNTAIN FLOWER AND THE GREAT RECORDER.

The Triumph of Jehovah. The Battlefield. The Dying and the Dead. The Records and the Recorder. Jehovah changing His State. Announcement of the Advent of the Great Harmoniser 344

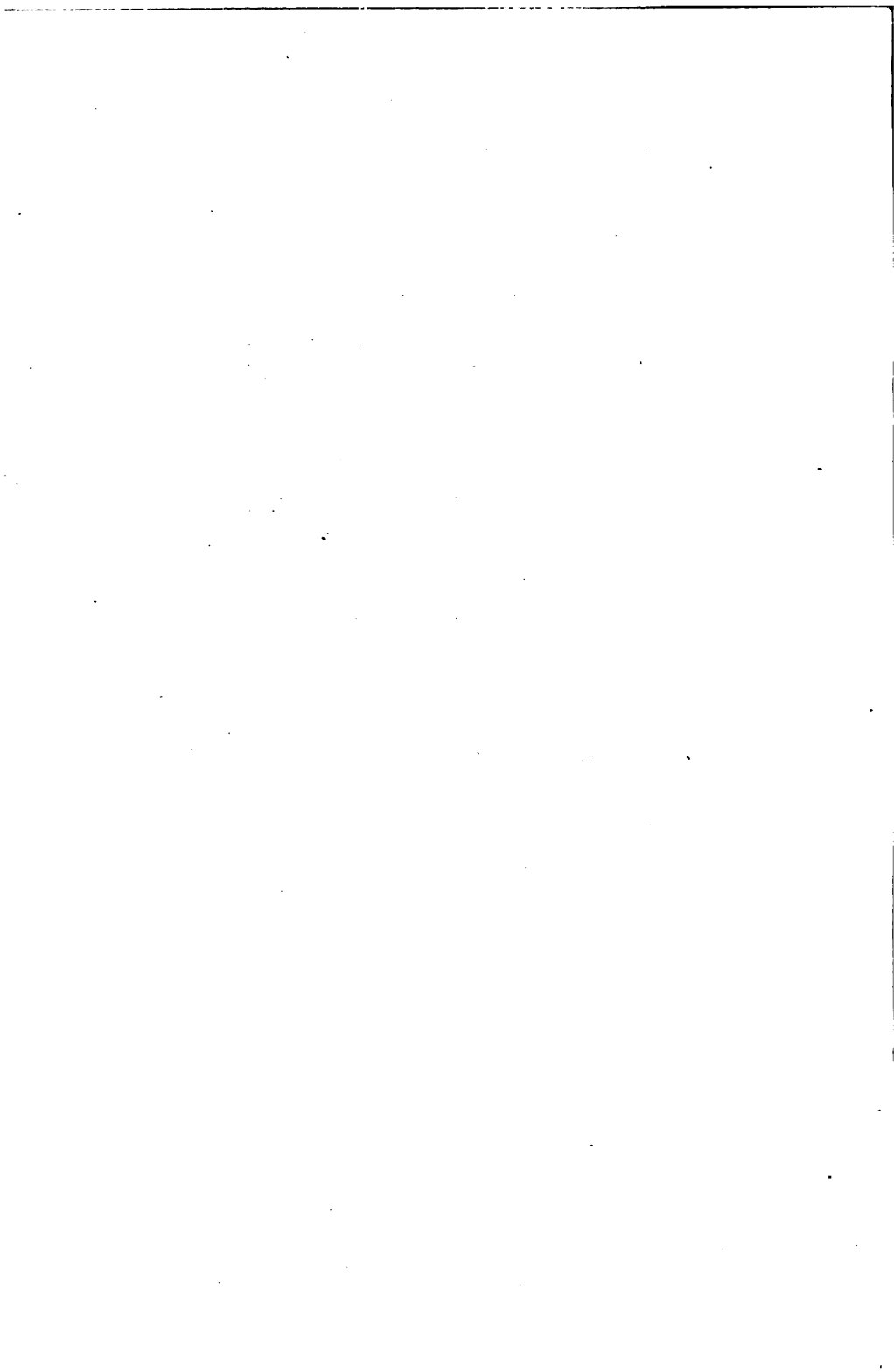
CHAPTER XXXVII.—THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND THE ANGEL OF ETERNITY.

Lilly assumes a new Character as the Angel of Love. The Angel of Eternity. The New Descent of Divine Love and Wisdom, and the Effects thereof on the Earth. Time and Eternity are States of Human and Angelic Consciousness. A New State Opened, in which Time will be no more. The Artist and his Work 350

CHAPTER XXXVIII.—THE ANGEL ASTEROID, AND OSIRIA.

The Footlights in the New Jerusalem. The Heavens Opened. The Vision of the Angel Osiria. The Scheme of Redemption. Redemption Effected through the Ministry of Angels. The Locality of the Sun World and its Inhabitants. The Purpose to be Attained by being Born into Earth Life 358







CHAPTER I.

OUTBIRTHS FROM THE SUN WORLD.

(February 13th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Angel Orissa and her Mission. The Seven Angels and their Work, the Purification of the Atomic Life. The opening up of Seventy times Seven Angelic Societies, with the influx therefrom. The date of Teresa Facoby's ultimatum on the Earth literally correct. The Asteroids and their Correspondence. The Earths and Heavens outcomes of the Human and Angelic States of Mind. The Interior and Exterior Earth. The Hells and their Inhabitants. The Sun World and its Inhabitants. The Angel Orissis and the Magnet.*



LUTHER: Eternal Jehovah, Thy atoms have still the outer eye, and cannot see the glories that pertain to the state! Thou Great Deliverer, make bare Thine arm! remove the fetters, bid their souls be free, that each may rise and follow Thee! O Eternal Jehovah! O sea without a shore, give forth Thy breath, that they may live for evermore.

Exit.

ORISSA: Where am I? how sweet! Orissa is with you again: blessings on you! Did I hear you sing? Why do you sing, what does that do, and to what does it correspond? Can you reply to me?

FAITHFUL: It corresponds to the music of the soul, when spirit is in harmony with spirit.

Orissa: Yes; and when there is *that* produced within, we can communicate through our Instrument. We are going to supply more strings to that organism; perhaps you know what this means? 'Tis very beautiful on our side!

Faithful: Yes, Angel, though we know only in part.

Orissa: Will you tell me the part you have comprehended?

Faithful: We understand that new states are to be opened within the Instrument.

Orissa: Do you know what then follows?

Faithful: We should like to hear this from you, Angel.

Orissa: We cannot word it for you; therefore we pass on. Orissa is only here to tell you her mission. The Angel preceding her caught up the desire of some of your hearts—did he not?

Do you comprehend what the "Breath of Jehovah" is? It is the Breath that supplies us with work and happiness through all states. We are now receiving from the east and west that Breath emanating from Him; and seven of us in our Sun World are making robes and weaving attire for some of those you call atoms on your Earth. They are to be robed; do you know, Brother Wisdom, how many robes we are making in the Sun World, gathering from the east and west?

WISDOM: No, I do not.

Orissa: Can you look within, and I will show you?

Faithful: Are you not weaving three robes?

Orissa: Why, then, does it take seven to make them?

Faithful: Because the seven indicates states of holiness and purity of life, which have yet to be developed.

Orissa: It passes into the hand of the Seventh Angel for purification. You comprehend what that is, do you not?

How, dear ones, if it is the "Breath of Jehovah," should

it pass into the hands of the Seventh Angel for purification? We see great beauty here.

Faithful: As the Seventh Angel is the last, it must pass into his hands; because that is to be the perfection of human life on this Earth.

Orissa: Remember, you have had a symbol of the Sun Rays, have you not? You know what the one ray with the seven sides does? You will remember that it draws forth the atoms from the Earth, and by passing up and down, and mingling with the seven rays and rotating with them, it purifies them, and brings them to perfection and beauty. So, dear ones, how strangely true and how beautiful, that the Breath of Jehovah, forming the seed germ of life, ultimates itself on your Earth by the Seven Angels in the Sun World, forming one great and mighty ray under the Eternal Sun. It purifies and brings to perfection and beauty the atoms that have been ultimated on your Earth.

It is very strange, is it not? We wish you to see *how* the Breath of Jehovah works, for I perceive that, though I have travelled with my twin brother Orissis, and visited now many parts of your globe, yet I see the same Presence and the same Breath vibrating everywhere.

Then, the special work and mission of the atoms from the Sun World is to partake of that purified breath, and weave it into robes fit for the inhabitants of the Sun World.

Say—By Whom—and When—and How shall the robe that Orissa herself is making be worn in the Sun World?

Faithful: We here, Angel, await your explanation.

Orissa: If you cannot reply, 'tis enough, we have it; and after telling you our special mission, we retire, for our Parent awaits us.

I perceive it is so strange that the Parent and Child occupy the same organism. Have you any other Instrument?

Faithful: Not that we are aware of, Angel, which could be used by you in the same manner.

Orissa: You see, Wisdom, how grand and glorious it would be for the Mother and Child to converse together, giving forth the interchange of thought and knowledge: how it would help the dear ones, would it not? Do you think it possible?

Wisdom: It is possible, I think.

Orissa: Can you show me how? I would like much for you to work out the problem.

I see many thoughts passing in the mind (I suppose you call it so) of Wisdom. We will try what can be done here, for great would be the advantage, would it not?

We give blessings upon you, and Orissis and I give place to our dear Parent. We now ascend. Blessings on you all!

Exit.

LILLY: Lilly has been waiting so long, Faithful. Don't you know what pretty things Lilly has seen? Do you know what Orissa means by weaving the robe for you?

Wisdom: It is to be by intuition or impressions.

Lilly: You mean by lighting up within, or illumination. That is her work—to make you all light within. Then you can look at Orissa and see her pure thought, and Orissa can look at you and see yours; and then you can converse without that funny language. That is why Orissa wants to give you, Faithful, that pretty name. Do you know what Lilly means?

Faithful: Yes, Lilly, I know. You promised to tell us more about the seventh representative spirit, who comes to us, and whom you named Coombe. Being the seventh, we suppose he represents the highest or purest knowledge of Jehovah.

Lilly: You can turn your numbers the other way about, and then you have the seventh. He forms the ultimate or

last, and that is why Lilly told you that you must gather the knowledge that you want from your world; then you will see why he stood there. She means what he taught when he was upon your Earth.

Faithful: Did he not, as a minister, teach the literal sense of the Word?

Lilly: Lilly sees that he taught more than some others on your Earth, because he saw Jehovah in all things: he led his pupils round him from the outside to the centre. She once saw him fighting with wild beasts. What for?

Faithful: Was he called in question, and had he trouble on account of his teaching?

Lilly: He was, for his mode of teaching. Lilly sees it is what you call "not long ago," and that is the reason why the Angels want you to know. He is among them because there is much of him on your Earth yet.

Exit.

PURITY: All hail! dear ones. Purity loves to hear your voices, gravitating from her state near to yours, holding firmly the right hand of her Lord by the mighty power that hath united them. We descend and breathe the same blessings from the same Power upon you.

We come to you with the joyful news that seventy times seven more Societies have been opened up for you. Can you comprehend what this will do?

Remember, we are using the numbers according to your usage, but the value on our side is infinitely greater. Tell Purity what that will accomplish?

Faithful: It will cause and give the power for a greater influx of Angelic knowledge to descend upon the Earth.

Purity: That has fully embraced the idea, and this covers what the child of Purity told you. Orissis and Orissa, when nearing to you, stand midway between the Earth and Heaven, embracing that Divine Breath descending; or, as Purity has shown you, the Societies that have been opened

receive it, and they act as communicators to you all, gathered round Purity.

Will there be any stop in the net-work of Electricity? Is there a nerve tied, or a limb severed? If so, then the knowledge will be longer in reaching your centre. We rejoice, dear ones, that the Societies have been thrown open, for they will work within, and enable each one to comprehend what Purity gives forth in an external form. Can you, Brother Faithful, say what this corresponds to, and whether she has made the statement before, and in what form?

Purity has shown you that the seventy times seven Societies opened up, and added to the seven Societies that always accompany her, congratulate you through Purity. These will open up the knowledge within by the influx of thought to enable each one to comprehend from within that which she communicates through an outer organism. And here she asks you how, and in what form, she has made the statement?

Faithful: Did you not refer to this in one of your earliest communications to us respecting the states of the Instrument?

Purity: That is one of the leading thoughts, and another equivalent to this is, that you may notice, when speaking of the action within, and observe the exactitude within and without: this is when the beauty is seen. After this, in the name of Jehovah, we wait your pleasure.

Faithful: We understand, Angel, from the explicitness of your last communication respecting the physical Asteroids, as being the fragments of a former complete planet, that this fact is literally true, the reason for the change in its present external aspect to us to be given hereafter.

Once more, Angel, please say, are we correct in this? Also, are we right in bringing your ultimatum on this Earth 9933 years ago from present date?

If the physical base is established, we think the correspondence to spiritual verities will be more clearly discerned. We want to have the foot of the ladder fixed firm on the Earth.

Purity: When, dear ones, the Angels make a descent upon your Earth, they begin from the interior state and ultimate upon the external, so that those who are upon that plane may ascend, back again with the Angel, step by step. Where would you have us place the last step?

Faithful: On the Earth, Angel; and we now speak of it in its physical aspect.

Purity: You must bear with Purity, dear Brother, while she again affirms; and were it not that the Angels can see the end from the beginning, they might be led to doubt whether the Brother believed Purity or no—though we see the many difficulties appearing around you; but they are placed there in correspondence with that portion of the Divine Word which states that you must “wrestle” in order that to you may be given the victory; and having overcome all the apparent difficulties and gained the knowledge, that will constitute you “Kings and Priests unto Jehovah.” We must now repeat, that which has been given has been correctly given. We have, dear ones, met your wants by placing the last step, in literal numbers, upon your Earth, so that by ascending carefully, step by step, you may see not only the outer numbers, but their interior value, up to the present state; and the reason why this has been given, we perceived on first gravitating near you, is, because there is, in many minds, utter confusion concerning Eternity and its work; so that one atom was taken from the great whole, and it has been shown as fully as your state, and that which you call time, has permitted. Also the work of one individual Spirit, and the length of that which you call time, before even that Spirit Atom is perfected up to the twelfth

state, saying nothing of the perfection which lies beyond that state; for if you cannot fully comprehend these, how could you go beyond?

Now, dear ones, will you bear with Purity while speaking of those you call Asteroids, and remember that she cannot speak of herself, but only as she is permitted to give forth the communications to you.

We asserted that they were the remains of a former Earth; but at the same state, or time, she stated also that they were the beginning of another Earth. We see the difficulties that surround many atoms concerning this, and at this point we ask you to question Purity, and to reconcile that which appears so contradictory.

There is a questioning thought in Wisdom's mind; give it forth.

Wisdom: You stated that they were the remnants of a former Earth. Are they not the remnants of the Earth that we inhabit?

Purity: Cannot the dear Brother Wisdom see the twin sister Earths?

We are speaking of the universal Earth! We like the analogy of it to the natural mind as you give it. Can you not see that there has been a sense added to those on your Earth? We wish you fully to comprehend that all Earths and all Heavens that are in existence are the outcome of the states of mind. We wish you to see the twin worlds one within the other. While there was in the what you call long time past, the natural mind, there was also the corporeal mind, and each had corresponding Earths without.

Remember, what we have said concerning the sign of what you call Electricity, that it will have to remain an outer manifestation ere many upon your Earth-plane can receive the divine truth which underlies that manifestation; so that all outward things have to be established for the

sake of *one third* of the man. Do you comprehend the meaning?

Wisdom: The first degree is lost.

Purity: Even so; then go back with Purity to the two states of mind which she refers to—namely, the Natural and the Outer Sensual, and behold from these two states two twin worlds. We ask, then, which of these two worlds has been destroyed, as you use the word, but which word is not known to us? If one has been removed, and the other appears to stand, which is the one that has been removed?

Wisdom: The sensual degree.

Purity: We can scarcely reply to that. Can you see that it is the innermost which has worked outermost, so that the Earth which was formed within the other has been like the descent of life from Jehovah? By degrees it has been sent more external, and that part which was purified has been removed away and scattered. But we perceive that this, like the divine truth on your Earth-plane, can only be seen and received little by little; so we want you to see clearly the foundation of this Earth, that the foundations are not even yet fully laid.

Wisdom: All the appearances of the letter of the Word are not yet put off.

Purity: Even so; there is great harmony when you see how these twins have been separated, and how they are ultimately to be united.

Can you reply, and say when the foundation of this new Earth, as the Angels call it, shall be complete?

Wisdom: When we get into the twelfth state, and the man upon the Earth has progressed to that state.

Purity: But what of the twin Earth, upon which you live,—what will be its state?

Wisdom: It will have been purified correspondently.

Purity: Even so; but we want you to see how that one

twin Earth is in subjection to the other; that is, that those which you call the Asteroids can only fall into their places in order to form a perfect world again, as the whole of the Corporeal is put off on your Earth.

Remember, that only those who, after having lost their individuality, and passing the tenth into the twelfth state, regaining identity there, can see these things; for Purity has had to learn them all since she was united in the seventh state.

Faithful: Which was made first, Angel, the Earth above referred to, now represented by the Asteroids, or this Earth on which we live? And is it possible to know the time, as we understand the word, when our Earth was first inhabited by human beings, and also the time when that former Earth was changed into its present appearance?

Purity: This can only be gained by what you call the mathematical science without, being helped by the exact science within. There is a portion of your word, and we perceive that, while it belongs to and represents an individual atom, it also represents a universal whole. Reply and tell Purity why Jehovah commanded that there should be light—was there in specific or universal whole a world in existence first?

Faithful: Speaking naturally, we should say that the Earth was then in existence, but in a state unformed, or not completely developed.

Purity: It was not unformed. Can you tell her which of the two worlds of which she has been speaking was it that had to be developed, and for the light to shine upon?

Wisdom: The interior Earth would be formed first.

Purity: The interior Earth was formed first, but which was the special one, the interior or the exterior?

Wisdom: The exterior was the one in which darkness was.

Purity: Then we want you fully to see how this light was

clearly given; when you see this fully, then you have the former Earth and the sister Earth, which followed immediately after. Then what was the cause of what you call the disruption?

Wisdom: It did not receive the influx of light and heat in an ordinary manner; that is, the last one.

Purity: That is the Earth, or the remains of it, on which you live. We want you to answer definitely—What was the great cause? and What was the work to be accomplished by the breaking away of that world? And here comes the more interior question—Have those two worlds ever been wholly divided?

The glory is so great, and the knowledge equivalent to it, that the greatest difficulty the Angels have is to draw the dividing line for you between the physical and the spiritual.

First, we ask, what is the purpose to be accomplished by the former Earth breaking away from your present Earth? and Second, the still more interior question—Have they ever been wholly separated?

Faithful: Are we correct in fixing a literal idea, or thought, that the former Earth, now referred to as the Asteroids, and our own Earth are distinct planets?

Purity: What are you going to work upon, if that thought or idea is taken away? We want you to come right within with us, and view the interior meaning of these two worlds, or planets, as you call them.

Wisdom: Two Earths never have been separated.

Purity: Then, if they have not been separated, how is it that your Scientist cannot see one planet as a whole?

The Brother Wisdom is correct in the specific point, but not in the universal. We mean that there have always been a certain number of atoms that have been seen in conjunction with your Earth, but other atoms have, as you term it, broken away; and our question is—What is the purpose to be accomplished by this work?

Wisdom: That a new Heaven and a new Earth may be established.

Purity: Oh, dear ones, the sight and knowledge overwhelms us, for while that which constitutes the Earth, on which you live, and which now appears as the external, behold portions of the former Earth ministering to the same, and redeeming even those in the Hells, thus embracing what the Brother Wisdom has said concerning the formation of new Heavens and a new Earth, by the regenerating power which these dispersed atoms, under Jehovah, have been enabled to exercise in the redemption of mankind, so as to form these new Heavens and new Earth.

There is much underlying this that we cannot give forth in your language, and referring you to the Brother Faithful's question concerning what is called the historical data pertaining to your present Earth, you must carefully watch, examine, and deduct from the communications of the child Lilly, when she spoke to you concerning her relationship to Purity, and that which is called the time when she was ultimated on your Earth, as well as to what was the then state of your globe. Thus, with aid from without and within, you may travel back, and form some idea of the data of your Earth; but this will involve the question—What were the first forms of life developed on your Earth?

Faithful: As far as our present knowledge has gone, the first forms of life appear to be of a very low order; we call them in scientific language Zoophytes.

Purity: We should have in such a communication, ere the exact truth on both sides could be arrived at, to take you through every strata and form developed upon your Earth, and then it would be for you to use your mathematical knowledge to bring out the desired truth enquired for. This process will involve much of what you call time, and for which, if we gain an instrument, the child Lilly is specially adapted.

Faithful: Are the Hells inhabited by the spirits of those who once lived in a material body on our Earth? Or are they peopled by a distinct and separate development of human life to us on this Earth? If so, Angel, what region of our universe do they inhabit?

Purity: Those who inhabit the Hells are remnants from every tribe and nation throughout the mighty universe of Jehovah under the sixth state; beyond that, you know, there is no Hell; and as for the Spirit part which they inhabit upon your earth, we reply, that they inhabit many worlds besides your own; but what side of every Earth do they inhabit?

Wisdom: The dark side, and the north quarter.

Purity: Even so; and we desire every Brother and Sister to have a clear comprehension of this, for when fully illuminated from within concerning the influx from that state, then will be seen the power that they have to follow: as it is recorded in your Word of The Great Jehovah redeeming the Spirits from the prison-houses, the angels look upon this as the most glorious work.

But only the purified atoms can ascend and descend, and furnish the virtue to go forth from their garments and be themselves unspotted. There is a great mystery here, together with an infinite knowledge which your minds could not bear.

Faithful: Is the Earth now in process of forming from the Asteroids, the twin Earth to ours? If so, what is the nature of the affinity between them?

Purity: We think that question has been fully answered. The nature of the affinity has been shown; that while that former Earth, which in the first state or place was external, had put forward the divine life, the twin sister Earth appeared to disconnect itself from the corporeal Earth for the purpose which has been shown—namely, after the putting

forth of that life into externals, and indrawing it again, purified it through every state while accomplishing that work—behold, the twin sister Earth, that on which you now reside, is doing the work of the former Earth by putting forth into externals the divine life. Now you see the affinity do you not, Wisdom?

Faithful: Is our physical Sun inhabited by human beings, Angel? if so, in what respect do they differ from us? And are the Sun people you describe as your progeny those inhabitants, or is the Sun World a term used to describe the quality of Spirits who have ascended to certain states?

Purity: The Sun World is the name given by Jehovah to atoms, developed by and from Himself; and that while it has its correspondence and shows you figures or symbols by the material Sun which shines upon your Earth, yet it, the Sun World, is under the great Eternal Sun, and apart from that of which the brother speaks.

What think you, dear ones, is the quality of those who surround your material Sun?

Faithful: Still having a natural idea, but extending it, we think that those Intelligences—for such we must call them as distinct from ourselves—are of the highest and most exalted order.

Purity: What has the daughter of Purity told you?—that in nearing to you she has passed through many million worlds, with the further statement respecting the inhabitants whom she passed, that some were far superior to those upon your Earth, and some far inferior.

Work out this problem, else confusion must remain in your minds. What intermediate state is that in which she saw many clad in strange apparel?

Faithful: In gravitating from the Sun World she would pass descending spheres and states, and nearing our Earth would pass through others more external than ourselves.

Purity: Remember the symbol she gave you of the great net-work of Electricity without, and that then she asked you what the consequence would be if there was a nerve tied or a limb severed? She showed you what her route would then have to be. There is a much fuller meaning underlying here, and Purity will endeavour to open up the interior so that you may comprehend and work out the problem.

We desire, dear ones, that the Physical be no more enquired for, for we perceive how many times *that* has been replied to and confirmed; so that if you accept the statement of Purity, accept it, and then ascend with her by it, as she has put it for stepping-stones to lead you upward and inward; and when within, then to the states to which Purity refers, where the exactitude both within and without will be fully seen, and this will enable you to say with Purity, "How harmonious are all Thy works, O Jehovah!"

Faithful: Are we to consider what has been presented to us in the form of "Experiences of a Spirit" as an Allegory, by which we mean something that exists only to the Spirit or spiritual apprehension; or are we to receive them as being your own actual experiences after the passage of what we call Death?

Purity: We have answered that question over and over again. And again answer it: that one out of the universal whole has been shown you in order that Eternity and its work might be presented to many disturbed minds, and to further show you that these experiences belong only to Purity and those in corresponding states with her. She has shown you that other Spirit atoms may be projected from the great whole to give their experiences, which would differ from Purity's. She told you to remember that one of the chief objects of the communication was to see your own experience in the experience of Purity, with this difference, that Purity has been put forth into more external forms and

not receiving the light, while upon your Earth plane, over her the Second Death had power; *but* to all those to whom Purity communicates, even to as many as receive *WITHIN*, over them the Second Death hath no power, and in this will their experiences differ from those of Purity.

If we had the power, we could here congratulate even your Instrument that such a corresponding atom has been used to give forth the experiences by vocal sound, even as an Instrument for an atom taking the name of Purity. And here we pray Jehovah Himself to prepare a continued sacrifice for the Angels to minister through concerning truths and states that have not yet been made known upon your Earth; for the subject of the Twin Worlds, or the Lost Orb, with the corresponding states of which Purity has spoken, are all great truths that have yet further and more fully to be revealed. How infinitely grand, above all comprehension, is it, when an atom from Jehovah can take out one atom from the whole, and present the universal whole by that one atom; and by erecting what you call the astronomical ladder upon your Earth, and there gazing upon that Star, which you call the Star of Bethlehem,* can bring forth that Truth, which will be presented to you in all its grandeur and beauty—namely, diversity in unity, and beauty in variety, in which the Angels are even lost in the contemplation of.

Faithful: We have now to present to you, Angel, our best and sincere thanks for the patience you have exercised towards us, and for the light you have thrown upon these subjects, to us so important and interesting.

Purity: We thank you for the questioning thoughts, and what they present to the Angelic mind; for had not the knowledge been given within, it could not have been put forth as questioning thoughts.

* Bethlehem, the *House of Bread*.

We pray Jehovah that you may be able to comprehend with the Saints of the inner kingdom the height and depth of this mystery of God-likeness. Breathing upon you, we ascend to our home and your home.

Response: Our blessings and thanks go with you, Angel.

Purity: Individually and collectively, we breathe blessings upon you all, thanking you all.

Peace be with you, dear ones!

Exit.

Orissa: Come forth, Orissis!

Exit.

Orissis: My Sister is one who believes I have all power, but I have not. I have only power to present just what I have seen.

There seems to be something on your Earth, and the Atom Kepler informs me it is a magnet, and of the power that it has to draw, and also how widely circulated is that power. So the symbol in the great and mighty ray has been given, which has shone forth from the Sun World. Like a mighty magnet, it has been drawn to certain minds for the reception of higher and mightier truths, and at the special request of my twin Sister am I here to show how the symbol was presented.

I never saw a magnet before, although I have ever lived in its interior meaning, and under the magnetic influence of the great Eternal Sun. Can you reply and say how this Sun acts in symbols upon us, and what are the exterior appearances?

Faithful: Here, Angel, silence becomes us.

Orissis: When there is a communication from the great Divine One, three twos kneel simultaneously in conjunction, and upon the head of one and the heart of another rests a ball of fire—that ball differing in its shape according to the communication. So has the symbol been given to Orissa—namely, that three balls from our Sun World rest upon you, which has called forth the congratulation from the Angels, and they now strike their harmony.

Orissa, I have executed thy will, then obey mine and follow me.

Peace be with this gathering!

Exit.

Orissa: I fold myself, dear Orissis, under thy wings, and ascend, breathing the Divine blessings upon them. Only let me ever be lost in thee, and my happiness is complete.

Blessings on you, loved ones!

Response: Blessings on you, Orissa and Orissis!

Exit.





CHAPTER II.

OUTBIRTHS FROM THE SUN WORLD.

Continued.

(February 17th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The third Angel Isis, her Mission: in the Heavens called Life. Entries in the Book of Life how made. The descent of the Angels to Earth through many Worlds. The joint work of the Twin Angels, Orissa and Orissis, the Redemption of the Hells. The Relationship between the Angels Lilly and Purity. The Ascent and Descent of Life.*

ISSIS: Don't you know me?—do you know who I am? Your name is Faithful, can you tell me who I am? I don't know where I am, I have never been here before. I can't understand anything yet. Can't you form some idea who I am? I am sister to Orissa. Do you know how many there are of us? I must know your names. Your name is Recorder, how came you with it? Look within, and say, don't you know my name?

Faithful: Yes, I know now; your name is Isis.

Isis: Yes, my name is Isis. How came you with the knowledge?

Faithful: It was given to me from within, Angel.

Isis: Can you tell whether I am old or young?

Faithful: According to our ideas, we should say young.

Isis: Yes, I am much younger than Orissa. Do you know what my name means?—but your idea differs from ours. My name represents the Trinity. I don't belong to the Twins. Don't you know what my mission is in coming? My sister told me so much, that I longed to come. [*To Wisdom*].—Do you know, Wisdom, how long I have known you? I have quite enough to do to look, without communicating. All the language I have, I learnt from my sister and brother. How do you think I learnt it? Because, when they near their own home, they repeat, but not in your language, what they have seen and done. Do you know how it was I learnt?

Faithful: Did you learn by a similar way that we shall have to learn?

Isis: I am told that all who ascend to our home will have to learn in the same way. You know that I am one of the peculiar Rays of the Sun, and I am told I have a peculiar work to do. Do you know what it is? I cannot tell unless I am better able to talk. I am one of those rays that constantly ascend and descend to certain states, and if I cannot draw any from those states, I am never what you call offended.

Faithful: Can you tell us what that peculiar work is? Is not that work to fructify and purify the Earth?

Isis: Yes, I suppose you call it that. Will you bear with me while I look inside? They will make merry when I get back. I have been near you many times, but have not been able to speak. [*To Wisdom*].—You see, Wisdom, I shall go back and assume the character of Conqueror. I know Wisdom in the seventh state.

Pause, and let me look in all your rooms, and then I must away. They draw me away. Farewell. *Exit.*

LUTHER: All praise to Thy Name, Jehovah, for the constant outflow of Life from Thee. Continue to dispense

from Thy Inner Kingdom the pearls of precious price, that they may adorn the atoms gathered round Thee, and transform them also into Thy Eternal Likeness and Image.

O! Breath of God, the glorious theme unbind:
Thy Breath shall wholly renovate mankind!

Exit.

ORISSA: The way is not so difficult, as one has been before me—the one whose name indicates Life; for in our home, and in our circle, we call her Life. Do you know, dear loved atoms, what she does?

Faithful: Does she enable us to become fruitful?

Orissa: She has a peculiar work; perhaps, on your side, you would call it the most difficult work, for she has to ascend and descend. We call her the Vibrating Ray, because she has to go over all the atoms to see who will be fruitful and who will not. She has often been sent on this work, to see who are to be fruit-bearers on your Earth; and can you tell how she communicates the same to us in the Sun World? We don't want you to give the effect, but the cause.

Faithful: Yes, Angel; but remember, we are in effects, and not yet in causes.

Orissa: No, dear ones, but you have to search out the causes; the Angels have to do that in every state. We send her forth, with pearls and precious stones, from the glorious City of the Sun, and we count the number that we give her when she leaves the city; and then when she nears the city, all the Angels in the inner city strike a note of harmony, and we can always tell by the sound of that note whether any one has been received or no; and after the sound has gone forth, and it falls harmoniously on each of our ears, then each one goes forth with their Lord—seven twos, to the gate of the city—and seeing her afar off, Osira,

the Priestess, always holds forth the Sceptre, on which the atom coming forward always stands for the inspection of the Angels who have neared the gate of the city. Remember, dear ones, the atoms in the Sun World,—that their garments are transparent, likewise their bodies; so that every one that has received from her the mark is carried up by her to a certain state. Standing before the gate of the beautiful city, she stands there till the marks are numbered and their names are called. This is what we call entering into the Book of Life. Blessed are those that have their names thus written! But remember how often she has to near your Earth and, according to your language, labour in vain; because all the pearls and precious stones are rejected. 'Tis a beautiful work, is it not?

Faithful: Why did you change the name of the Priestess of the Sun from Orissa to Osira?

Orissa: We can perform a dual work thereby, and we perceive if you look within you will see the meaning. We have stopped in our descent to look at the variety of peoples and worlds, and we perceive, as we told you before, many to be far superior to those on your Earth, and many far inferior; and, behold, surrounded by the arm of dear Orissis, I was enabled to go down and view the First and Second States of the Hells: the sight is marvelously strange. I did not know for why, but when leaving our beautiful home, my dear twin Brother Orissis put a golden sceptre into my hand and a shield upon his own head, besides carrying other things with him which I have never seen him use before. Then I perceived we brought two kinds of wine and two kinds of vessels, and my twin Brother has put into my hands seven leaves from the Tree of Life, which grows in our city. It was, I now see, for the special purpose, that, when gazing upon the scenes below, I might administer help; so I neared the First State, and there

scenes presented themselves that I never saw before. We saw many of them lying blind, and many diseased; and I found that, by holding forth the golden sceptre, my dear Brother, who ever has more knowledge than I, had attached a small casket of oil to the end, and when drops of this pure oil fell on their eyes, they opened them; but we were obliged to leave them in utter astonishment and confusion, for they do not seem to know or understand any of the things that are passing before them. We then passed on to those who are lying diseased; and, thanks to my dear Brother, who had given me the leaves—for it enabled me to be a Restorer—I gently laid the leaves on their wounds, and they disappeared.

The sight is so glorious, for I perceive in descending the circular route to your world—the nerve of which we have spoken of as being tied—we are untying, by setting the captives free; and when all these are redeemed, our ascent and descent will be clear and unhindered.

Will the dear ones rejoice with me, for we carry back the glorious news to our home that Seven from the Hells have been redeemed. I am so happy! I could not do it myself, 'tis my dear Brother. While I was looking on in utter astonishment at the preparations he was making for the descent (because he had never done so before), and when laying my head on his shoulder, and with a look, which answers the same purpose as your words do, I said to him, What meaneth this?—what meaneth all this?—my dear Brother responded by gesture, "What thou knowest not now, thou shalt know hereafter." This was sufficient for Orissa, because she knew her Brother too well to question him again; and so receiving all that he had to give, he then fondly embraced Orissa, and we descended, and accomplished the work that we have narrated. And with your rejoicings and your thanks to the Great Jehovah, he will

again bear Orissa upwards, where, before the city of the glorious Sun, Orissa will faithfully present your states, whether progressive or not. 'Tis so beautiful—may we not say it is all beauty—when the symbols are presented in the city. The communicators from the Sun World all differ from Orissa, but in this only—namely, that she presents the symbols in the centre of the city, while others present them at the gates. Do you know why and how this is?

Faithful: Because, as Priestess of the Sun, she represents the good of life, or the love, which is always in the centre.

Orissa: 'Tis very beautiful that, but it has a much wider meaning. Can you comprehend, Wisdom?

Wisdom: I don't see its full meaning.

Orissa: It is very beautiful! Orissis, dear, come forth; without you I can do nothing. You remember, dear ones, that Life, which has just been to you (for we call her Life) [Isis], told you how the symbols were taken by standing at a distance; this we desire you to see, (Isis) being one of the vibratory rays, and we presume you know that a vibratory ray moves from centre to circumference—does it not? So does Life; for while she can stand upon a certain eminence and view the interior, she can carry all forward to the exterior, and so give a full report of every state from centre to circumference. Do you see that the exterior never enters within the city? so that whatever there may be in the report concerning the natural, *that* is left outside, for only the interior and the pure enters within the city. You see the beauty of the correspondence, do you not? 'Tis very full of beauty, is it not? My happiness increases so much when I see how the dear ones that have once been blind now see. 'Tis so full of love, this Divine working of Jehovah, that I must away and report the news to our glorious home in the Sun World. Taking from your hearts the praise, we unite

them, and ascend upward with the same. Blessings on you all!

Exit.

LILLY: There's lots more in that beautiful name of Osira! Life, fructification, and beauty.

Faithful: You told us, Lilly, that you were ultimated three years before Purity, and that you were cousin to her; please explain what is meant by this.

Lilly: Lilly told you of two things recorded in your Word. There was the Mother of the Lord and the parent of the Forerunner of the Lord. The same relationship exists between Purity and Lilly.

Faithful: Will you please give us the name you had when an inhabitant of our Earth?

Lilly: Lilly will have to go down through a great many societies, but she will give it. Lilly's name was Adora Jacoby. Do you know what it means inside?

Faithful: From what Purity has communicated to us in reference to her own earthly sojourn and her association with names that appear in our Divine written Word, we incline to think the Earth on which she was ultimated cannot be the same as ours, but must be a spiritual and not a physical Earth. Will you please enlighten us on this point?

Lilly: It was the same Earth as yours; but you know your Earth is changed; not universally changed, only in part. Then, tell Lilly how far had the development of life gone when Purity and Lilly were ultimated?

Faithful: Was your ultimatum to this Earth during the third dispensation of human life upon its surface; if not, which was it? and were you born into the sensual or corporeal degree?

Lilly: You can gather that from the numbers given. It was not in the corporeal or fifth degree, as you call it. It was on the third, inside the sixth.

Exit.

PURITY: All hail, dear ones! The blessings of the

new Heavens rest upon you! We draw near to you, in the Ever-living Name, to execute only His will, and to give forth that which we see and hear.

Faithful: We are deeply obligated to you, Angel, for the communications already received. We note, however, they relate to what we term the *ascending* scale of human life, commencing with the ultimate or Earth life. Can you now give us a series of communications concerning the *descending* scale of life from its centre—such series to be given as time and opportunity present?

Purity: We could not descend with the dear ones till *they* are raised still higher, for that has been the will of Jehovah, to leave the atoms in the ascending scale of life. We see how much the question embraces, but though the Angels see the glory underlying it, yet the minds upon the Earth-plane must become more elevated, and more fully instructed in what the Angels call the Science of the Kingdom of Jehovah, ere they could go down to the Earth state, and two degrees below that. This is involved in the question concerning the Asteroids; and it is on account of its deep or interior meaning that the knowledge has in part to be withheld; for the mind must not be overwhelmed with the infinity of knowledge therein contained. For we perceive much in the past communications has not been fully comprehended, and we wish those to be understood more clearly ere we change the scene. From this standpoint we could lead you out in seven directions, by sending forth seven separate atoms from the great whole, and then you would see how they differ in their experience; but we desire to linger still upon present subjects, so as to give more illumination on them, and thus to bring forth more fully the Experience of the Spirit of Purity.

We perceive there is much to be given you in the future, and if you ascend with Purity, you will also be able to

descend the descending scale of life, and view the works of Jehovah, and see His own Life, even in the Hells.

We congratulate all the dear ones, for we see by the picture presented to us, that there will be a great change. We would like to speak inwardly to those concerning it, so that they may better understand the mode of procedure, and receive the following communications from Jehovah.

For this state, dear ones, we must leave you, and ask you to review what Purity has already communicated. Find out, and bring before Purity, all that appears to your minds as discrepancies, and she awaits, when Jehovah provides her with a sacrifice, to fulfil your requests, and will help to bring forward that harmony that is to change the face of your Earth.

We thank you all, dear ones, that have borne with Purity. The following communications may be more wearisome to some minds, for only by scientific enquiry from without, and pure scientific replies from within, can help be given to bring forward that harmony of which Purity has spoken, and for which all the Angels in the interior Heavens bow acknowledgment to Jehovah, and await His pleasure for the same.

In the interval we are working within, prompting the scientific enquiry, that shall bring forth the knowledge from the interior Heavens; and here, in the All-powerful Name, we ask: Who hath believed our report, and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been made bare? Praise, then, to Jehovah, and join with us; for remember, that while there is a pause, we leave you in the ascending scale, while we speak from another quarter in Heaven.

All praise and glory be to Jehovah! His blessings rest upon the dear atoms! and with this blessing we ascend to our home and your home.

Response: Our blessings and praise to that Name, which is above every name, go with you, loved Angel!

Purity: Let the dear ones rejoice for that which has already been accomplished in the present communication, even the fuller sight of the Trinity.

Farewell, dear ones. Blessings on you!

Exit.

ORISSIS: There is a love that is stronger than Death, and when the Love cometh forth from the interior of the Sun World, even from my dear Sister Orissa, none can withstand it; hence I am amongst you; for she thinks, because she loves you all so much, that of necessity I must do the same and come to you, when I reply to her that I send her; and then we relapse into one another, and see how entirely we are one, and cannot do without each other. But do you not see that it is love all the way through; she has bid me come forward, and wherever she precedes, I fear not to step; therefore I come from the Sun World, and hold ye each, every heart and every head. While standing in the centre, I present the Spiritual Magnet, that shall both give and draw forth. Do you see, I have brought forth from the City of the Sun a Magnet, charged with spiritual goods. I have also a Magnet charged with celestial goods. I give forth into head and heart from this latter Magnet, and draw forth from the atoms the reflection of the same, which I carry home. This is my mission and special work, energised by my Sister Orissa.

Orissa: How I love you, dear Orissis, for coming! I am only here to take your blessings, and ascend under the wings of my dear twin Brother. I ascend with him, having fulfilled our mission.

Blessings on you, dear ones, I am away home!

Carry me up, Orissis dear!

Exit.



CHAPTER III.

OUTBIRTHS FROM THE SUN WORLD.

Continued.

(February 23rd, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Angel Isis and her Work, the bringing forth of Life and Beauty in the Celestial Degree. Angelic and Human Communings mutually beneficial. The Angels journey round the World. The proportion of Good and Rejected Seed in a perfect Cornfield. The Golden Chain and its Use. The Prophet and Preacher in the Spirit World.*

I SIS: Have I not gone this way before? I know not where I am. Will you pause with me? I see a Sun, and a glorious shining centre, and in that centre is the Ever-living Jehovah. Now, I'm told, in that Presence, none can enter that loveth or maketh a lie. 'Tis very beautiful. The Sun Rays are the same. It is like my Parent's home, with different externals—you call them bodies. I suppose that causes the external difference, and I find as I near you, 'tis the same as in our home, that none have power to create; how, then, to create a thought. I see the recording Brother for the third time. I am the Life. Do you think I can ever descend upon your Earth? I can't talk like my Brother and Sister, I know not your language so well. I could talk better to you by symbols. Do you think it possible for me to descend?

TRUTH: If it is not possible for you to come lower upon our Earth, how is it possible for the Lost Orb to be restored?

Isis: Do you not see that mine is a special work? 'Tis a special work—'tis to fructify and bring forth beauty in the celestial degree; so that there are others (and I think my Parent told me that she had communicated to you), that there are others ultimated upon other planes and degrees, for the descent farther down, to redeem those in the Hells. So, do you see how beautifully everything is arranged under our Father. There are those belonging to the Zoöatic State, whose only continued mission it is to bring forth the beauty from the celestial mind, and to ultimate life accordingly on your Earth-plane; and I am told by my Parents that there are others lower—namely, in the Spiritual States, who give forth life according to the lower degrees upon your Earth. Can you comprehend how this is?

O I love to talk to you! Do you see how I get your language? I know not one word before I utter it, and yet I feel so sure, because I see and feel the arm of Jehovah round about me. 'Tis so strange, is it not? the acting upon the mental organism. I am now learning to talk quick.

The symbols are presented so strangely to us within the gate of our beautiful city concerning how the mental organisms are operated upon by Jehovah for the accomplishment of His own purposes. We ask you if you comprehend how this is done, and can you give me one of your Earth symbols? There will be a dual work and meaning in this. By hearing you talk, I shall learn more of your language.

RECORDER: Is the symbol that which we call electricity?

Isis: It is all embraced in that symbol on your Earth.

Truth: It implies the conscious reception of influx into our minds.

Isis: It is a very beautiful thought, is it not? Do you here see how you cannot speak other than the Truth? Can you tell me how?

Truth: Because we can have no thoughts but what come down from Jehovah.

Isis: This is not the state over all your Earth, is it? Why is it specially so now in this you call place? We call it state.

Truth: Because we are indrawn to meet the influx.

Isis: Because you have a ray shining brightly upon you from the everlasting Sun World, and in the presence of that Life there is no darkness at all, which corresponds to what you call lies; so that in the light of the everlasting Sun, while given forth through one of his rays, nothing unholy, nothing impure, and nothing untrue can come in the presence of that light. They are beautiful rays, are they not?

I have been taking a journey (so you call it) round your world, and I have seen many strange and marvellous sights, and I was not aware of that current and life which was bearing me so swiftly round to where I now stand. Then I saw the followers of Zion, and I looked up and asked my twin Brother and Sister where I was, to which they replied, You were the one of whom they had spoken, but I draw near and find you many. How is it, then, that you are represented as one in our home? I have heard that you are perplexed about personalities and individualities; they differ.

Truth: We are represented as one, because our states of reception constitute a one, being of three degrees.

Isis: Yes, I suppose you cannot put it better. Is it troublesome to be a Recorder, because you speak of that of which we know nothing?

Recorder: It is my delight, Angel, to be your Servant and Recorder.

Isis: I think I come as much for my own pleasure as yours, so that I might learn your language; and I wish to

see into all your states, because I have a special work to perform on your Earth, I am told; so that you will allow me to stay in your centre, while my Parent speaks to you.

Are you always happy? It seems so strange; there seems to be something which prevents you from being always happy. *We* are always happy. When I was going, under the immediate light of Jehovah, round your world (I am speaking of what you call your physical world), I saw many sights which seemed to make many people unhappy; but we rejoiced we saw them. You call them "killed," do you not? We rejoiced, but they mourned.

I shall be better able to talk on these things when I have been more in your presence. Will you allow me to take the symbols from your heads and your hearts, and I will present them at the outer gate of the city, if they are prepared for the reception in the interior. My twin Brother and Sister will receive them, and I shall carry them forward. 'Tis a beautiful work when I return home with states to communicate, be they good or otherwise, because I always await the pleasure of my twin Brother and Sister, and always pause till I hear the harmony struck; then I enter in with those states, without presenting them at the gate. You call the number six that are now present, do you not?

Recorder: Yes, Angel, exclusive of the Instrument.

Isis: Then I have to carry the symbols of those six states. Will you allow me to do so?

Recorder: Cannot you take the seventh as well, Angel?

Isis: I take the six. [*To Truth*].—What is your name? It is Truth, is it not? I think I should like to stand with solid feet upon your Earth. I will take the symbols. I see one that records in the Heavens, and one that records on the Earth. How came you with all those symbols round your heads and hearts—how came they there? Do you know that there are an infinite variety of worlds in the

interior Heavens, and every world has its own symbols peculiar to each; but I see there are so many here with symbols about them corresponding exactly to the symbols in our own, and in no other world are these symbols or their correspondences to be found. Do you wish to know the symbols I take away?

Recorder: Yes, Angel, we shall be delighted to possess the knowledge.

Isis: How can I communicate it to you? I see around the heart of Truth that there are four. Can you give me some more figures? There are seven golden circles round the heart; four golden half-circles round the right of his head; seven golden full-circles round the top of the head; three golden half-circles round the right arm; one golden circle round the right hand; seven golden circles round the left arm. That is a very beautiful symbol, is it not? Do you know to what measurement that brings the man or the Angel?

Wisdom: To the seventh state.

Isis: That does not seem to express it. I must pass on, the explanation would take what you call too long. Shall I say that we receive symbols from your Earth such as are found round every atom of life, and then placing them outside the city, we leave ourselves, as we see you do sometimes, in the hands of Jehovah; and thus Jehovah works in the centre of each, and we are enabled to decipher the meaning and value of every symbol; hence your states are known in the interior Heavens. We know nothing ourselves, but only as our Father reveals it unto us.

There is another atom of life by Truth, to whom is attached what we call "the golden chain of life;" and does that atom of life know that that chain is caught in four-and-twenty—(I am beginning to count nicely)—in four-and-twenty "places," you call it, is that golden chain caught. Does

the atom know how many of those hands have to be removed, and how many have to retain their hold right up to the Sun World? There are four-and-twenty holding that chain, and I ask how many hands have to be removed and how many retain their hold right up to the Sun World? You have cornfields, have you not?—it is a nice symbol. Can you tell me how much of the corn is preserved, and how much of that is what you call unfit for use? Can you divide the quantities for me? I am speaking of a perfect cornfield, and I mean by that, corn in its best state.

Recorder: There is always a certain quantity reserved for seed, and the rest is used for food—the proportion we are not able to give.

Isis: 'Tis exactly one-third; and so it is we perceive with the beautiful golden chain that atom of life has to leave behind, some who will continue upon your Earth to give forth life that you call "Remains," do you not? But do you know what the Remains do? As the seed that is left and cast again into the ground continues to yield forth, so, I perceive, while my Parent symbols above me, that the external laws upon your Earth are unchangeable and immutable; therefore, there must always be a remnant, or what you call a "Body," for the continuation of that fixed law of Jehovah, which you call "External," I suppose; then when that number is taken, which is one-third, that will disconnect the link of the chain: can that atom tell me how it will be linked again, and who by? 'Tis a beautiful symbol. It must be removed and disconnected, for the divine law of Jehovah is ever putting forth or removing from Himself to Himself.

This will enlighten you on what you call the "Lost Orb." I want the Brother clearly to see, and for him to reply to me, how it is to be connected, and who by? Jehovah shall send forth from His Kingdom all that constitutes Purity, all

that makes holiness, to link that chain together which leads forth the man to the Angel. You see how beautiful the process is done by the golden chain. There is an atom of life called Earnest, whose symbols we are taking home; they are in circles and half-circles, I see again—so many around the head, and heart, and feet; yes, I like that. When I see we are speaking of Earnest, there are two in one. We love this, do you know why? There is one out of every thousand, who is eternally united in Jehovah: these constitute the perfect One in Him. That is a very beautiful symbol. I have not seen it on your Earth before. I have known Wisdom longer than any other atom, and the symbols are very beautiful. Will you see how the right hand and the left, how the head and the shoulders, and all round the body, are enclosed in circles? Can you tell me the part of the body that only has the half-circle?

Recorder: Is it what we call the feet?

Isis: No.

Wisdom: Is it the legs? *

Isis: You have two, have you not? which one is it, then?

Wisdom: Is it the left?

Isis: There is a nice problem here, if you will work it out; and I think if I do not reply as to which it is, the right or left, you will be the better able to work it out. I do not know how to describe your symbol, whose name is Osiris. Do you know that those on your Earth do not pronounce it correctly? We have a grammarian amongst us. Do you see how it is divided, and what is the meaning of its divisions? Osiris, what does that mean?

EARNEST: The centre star of our system.

Isis: We think that does not embrace it as we understand

* *Legs* signify the extremes where good verges into obscurity, also the exterior of the natural man. The right denotes good, the left denotes truth.

it. Osiris, in our home, is King; thence it means O King! I cannot fully describe the symbols; I think I will do it when I draw near again.

Earnest: What is the meaning of the whole and half-circle?

Isis: As many as have the whole circles, these are perfect in the corresponding states within, and the half-circles represent states not yet attained, and what you call, great things to be accomplished. Do you understand that?

Truth: We understand the words, but not fully the meaning.

Isis: This cannot be fully understood till you see what an individual atom of life *is*, and what constitutes that atom. O Siris! O King! we will tell you the symbol, and I will tell you mine, when I draw near again; that will be an interchange. There are always symbols round me, and they differ every "year," as you call it, but we have not that word in our home. For the present work and the present state I will communicate the symbols when I come again. I know not how I came here, and I know not how I am going to return. You have the Word, and we have the Word, but it is illuminated, and there came forth a sound from the interior Heavens, and immediately I rose up to that sound, and a golden trumpet was placed at my ear, and the voice of Jehovah sounded forth—"He hath extended His glory to all the Ends of the Earth. I make thee, in one of those corners, a flaming fire—go forth!" and immediately I came, and have been visiting certain parts of your Earth, for the carrying out of that which was expressed in the interior Heavens—namely, "That the glory of Jehovah shall reach every corner of the Earth." I said I know not how I was going back, but I know now. My parents beckon me through the beloved twins, and Orissis comes forward, and with the celestial magnet, holding it right in the full blaze of the ray of the Sun, I am borne upward to my

home. Just as the atoms are drawn up from your material Earth by the same way, so I am borne and breathe blessings upon you all—the blessing of life eternal. You will all love me, will you not? *Exit.*

PURITY: All praise, dear ones, to that Eternal Name, which ever sendeth forth His light and love before Him, to preserve His own Truth from what you call surrounding error! We are lost in love and praise to Jehovah, for the work which He Himself is accomplishing through His own formed atoms of life. Do you not see the beauty here—that while one atom, who was ultimated so many ages past on your Earth, communicates to you the interior things of the Heavens, we could not do so without those on the Earth? See how beautiful the harmony by which Jehovah works! 'Tis like a great musician, is it not? for sweet voices accompany Purity. She greets you in the name of the innumerable societies which form the New Jerusalem. They salute and congratulate you, and so does Purity, in that her offspring, one which we call Life, has been permitted, and that she has been able, to communicate with you. Do you know what it is, and what it corresponds to? It means that there is divine life springing up within each to whom she communicates, and which is to correspond to that divine life which is ultimated in the interior Heavens; so that (as we perceive), as it is recorded in your Word that Jehovah was speaking to Himself, so it is when there are corresponding societies opened up on your Earth, and in the interior Heavens. It is thus that Jehovah speaks to Himself,* for which, dear ones, we congratulate you; and draw near, and remember that, as we cannot now pause long amongst you, we therefore only reply to one question.

Faithful: You told us, in a former communication, that

* See Psalm cx. 1—"The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool."

there were two spirits—the one the Preacher, and the other the Philosopher—who were with us, and that they came in order to be helped and instructed into interior truths. You told us that the Philosopher gets help from one who is now on the Earth-plane to enable him to build his spiritual house. You also told us that the Preacher is helping one on the Earth-plane to build her house. You also said—“Remove from your minds material thoughts on these things, as they are to be discerned by your spirits. The Philosopher attaches himself to the one now on the Earth-plane, but this is not a reincarnation.” Will you please throw further light on these statements?

Purity: This, dear ones, comes under the form of Personality; you must permit Purity to look back through all those states in which the communication was given. In those communications it was the Will of Jehovah gradually to lead His atoms from the elementary to the more complex, and for this reason, atoms out of the great whole *on both sides* were taken, and their states and correspondences given individually.

Does the Recording Brother remember there was an atom of life called, as we now see her name, Chastity, and the Preacher there named was one *on our side* enabling her to build her house; you know who that Preacher was? You call him, I think, the great Reformer.

Then for the Philosopher; can the Recorder not comprehend who this was? The Philosopher attaches himself *to one on your side*.

Faithful: But do we know the Philosopher as an individual atom of life who once lived upon our Earth, Angel?

Purity: We think you ought to know, and this will throw much light upon your Representatives; and if the dear Brother has his memory as we desire it, he will remember the states of his house that were given.

Faithful: If I remember right, the house was described as built upon a high rock.

Purity: Yes; if the dear Brother will comprehend and go back with Purity, he will see the Philosopher's house as presented twice. Can you remember when she first presented this house to you? If the Brother can do this, he may see how swift the work of Jehovah has been—for this house of the Philosopher with all his parchments was burnt up.

Then you will remember the great Sage that passed from your Earth what you call many ages past? Do you see the thought that he brought with him into the spiritual world?

Faithful: By the great Sage, we presume, you refer to Confucius?

Purity: Even so; then do you see the house afterward? In this, mark how it is that the ascent of that atom has been so swift. Having a love for the truth, and being well supplied with all external science and knowledge, blended with his love for truth after passing within (we mean having passed the boundary-line of time), *then* all his own parchments and rolls had to give place for that high and still more interior knowledge that has constituted him one of your representatives, and for this purpose the great Sage was attached to one on your Earth,—do not attach this thought to that which we perceive is spreading upon your Earth: we mean Re-incarnation. He was attached by the great Divine Wisdom to a certain organism on your Earth for the reasons which have already been clearly manifested to you. We should delight if we had an Instrument to show you the full meaning, and how those ideas have formed themselves on your Earth concerning what you call Re-incarnation.

Faithful: The great Sage would carry with him his two great axioms of life, which surely he could never lose; you know, Angel, to what we refer.

Purity: These never have been lost, and Purity knows to what you refer; if they had been lost, the love to Jehovah and the love to the neighbour,—we repeat, if these had been lost, he could not have been attracted to the individual to whom he was. And for what purpose was he so connected? We desire every atom to comprehend what is involved in those two great commandments of Jehovah.

Faithful: Now, Angel, for the name of the individual to whom that great Sage is attached?

Purity: We should think the Recording Brother need not ask.

Faithful: We want, Angel, to have nothing less than angelic assurance.

Purity: You can have it from the Angel lips: first, the Sage Philosopher spoke to your Instrument, and through her he saw the Recording Brother, and then attached himself accordingly. The Brother has asked, and now he has got it.

And here is a test for you all:—A spirit atom, wholly unknown to your Instrument, made himself known, and by that means attached himself to your Recorder; for the fulness of this we desire you to follow closely the communications that have been given, and then see the glorious meaning underlying them all.

We cannot now remain longer with you thus to speak in the audible voice, but we are ever waiting your pleasure; and when we have an Instrument, we desire you to journey with us through what we call the Science of this Kingdom of Jehovah. In that name, which is above every name, we gather up the offerings of your hearts, and uniting them with ours, we ascend to our Father and your Father. Blessings on you all. Peace be with you. Adieu! *Exit.*



CHAPTER IV.
OUTBIRTHS FROM THE SUN WORLD.
Continued.

(February 29th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Severed Nerve and its Use. Death: Its Meaning. The Drag Net. Dividing Line between the Earthly and Spiritual States. Another Step in the Divine Drama. The Electric Storm, and what came of it. The Natural Sun not seen by the Angels. Law of Appearances fixed and immutable. The Animal and Vegetable Kingdoms supplied with Matter from Man. Matter: What is it? James Guthrie: His Recollections of Earth-life. Hints to those who receive Communications from Spirits.*

ORISSA: Orissis, how strange, how beautiful! for the network has been untied. We see atoms entangled in a network, and we have removed them. Oh, I see: it is the severing of that nerve. Do you comprehend what that means? Why should a nerve be severed?—Reply, Wisdom, and say why a nerve should be severed in the great Universe of our Jehovah.

Wisdom:. I do not see that.

Orissa: Can none reply to Orissa?

Truth: Is it an affection for remains of Earth or lower things?

Orissa: That beautifully embraces the question; but, dear ones, what becomes of that severed nerve?

Truth: Is it not fully occupied in the development of those lower down?

Orissa: Its having been severed means that it has been put more external, by the means of which, after being purified—for we perceive, dear ones, that that nerve must join with other bodies; and in another body, we perceive, that will be perfected; and *then*, after that body is purified, we see seven more redeemed from the Hells. 'Tis a beautiful thought. And my dear Orissis and myself, sent forth by a mighty wave (I mean a breath wave from the bosom of Jehovah), have severed that nerve, and thus purified it in that state and the body to which it was attached; thus purifying it, and applying it to another body, it purified that. There seems to be perplexity arising in some minds by this statement. They say—Why should a dismembered nerve perfect another body? and what is the process? and how is the perfection accomplished? Your Scientist may help us here. In presenting a symbol, try thyself, Osiris.

Recorder: Is not the dissevered nerve the means by which life is conveyed to other bodies or planets?

Orissa: That is a beautiful thought. Do you see that the purified body is fully illuminated? And unless the divine love shines fully and brightly through every nerve and every part of that body, and whatever nerve or part of the body there may be, that does not reflect the light of the Sun, this is removed, and Jehovah Himself supplies another nerve.

But do you not see the beauty even of that which we call dismemberment, dear ones? That nerve is only partially illuminated; for were it fully illuminated with the divine light and love, it could not go forth into the lowest depths of the Hells. For why? Their eyes must be partially blinded; yet there is sufficient life and love in the removed nerve for the same. 'Tis a beautiful work, is it not?

But there is a great mystery underlying this nerve ; and, for you all fully to comprehend, we should need as many symbols from the scientific world as there are sands upon the sea-shore. Will you try, before receiving the greater light, to receive the lesser light, so that you may then be able to receive the greater light? We promise and say, for your encouragement, that the Angels in the highest Heavens, even those advanced beyond the Zooatic state, have to pause ere they can receive the great flood of light from Jehovah.

I see many—very many—different societies ; but I must away. That vibrating breath of Jehovah seems to draw me in again to my home. May I take your blessings, dear ones, and ascend home with them ! When entering within the city, I place them before Him that sitteth in the Sun ; and while presenting the same, my sister cometh to you.

Response: Our blessings and thanks go with you, loved Angel Orissa !

Orissa: Blessings on you, dear ones ! I'm away !

Exit.

ISIS: This is the Universe, is it not ? Stop, Osiris, and let me count. Do you know how I know when I'm near your world ? Do you know who I am ? Life ! We know not Death ; and I never heard the word till I neared your Earth. You know that is because I have not been long in my mission work. Do you know what the word Death means ? I find I am getting your language nicely.

You look very strange ! What makes your countenance to change so much ? Oh, it is the holy oil ! Why do you not all receive this holy oil ? Everything seems so mellow around me—I mean that the air is balmy, something like what we feel in our home ; and there is a stillness about your atmosphere that we sometimes experience in our home ;—do you know how often, and what for ? I have not long

learnt. You must always remember that I never lived upon your Earth ; therefore, when I gain the knowledge concerning your Earth and your language, 'tis very rapid. But can you tell me the meaning of Death ?

Recorder: We attach this meaning to the word, Angel—namely, that it is the boundary line dividing one state of life from the next, or between the present world and the next. In crossing this, we call it death.

Isis: Strange expression ! I do not understand it yet. We only know it as transferring and transforming. Do you know, Osiris, what transferring is ?

Recorder: Yes, Angel, we know or conceive of it in thought or idea ; but as yet we have still to know it by experience.

Isis: You know it by experience at what you call times, do you not ?

Recorder: We see, Angel, you know not of Death as we think of it.

Isis: 'Tis not known to us ; we have had strange communications from some parts of your Earth concerning Death, and the symbols have been presented at some what you would call millions of miles from our Sun World ; and I have stood and watched those symbols, and according to the quality of every name I have gone forth without the city from the Sun World (my name is Life) to closely inspect those symbols, and for the first, you call it time—'tis such a strange word to us ; we call it state. I then read a portion of your Abiding Word. What do you call that Word ?

Recorder: We call it, Angel, the Word ; but there are as many amongst us who call it the Bible.

Isis: Ah, I see, that is why the confusion arises, I could scarcely see what you call it ; but there is a portion of it shown, do you know what that is ?

Truth: Is it that which corresponds to the face?

Isis: That is a beautiful expression ; but I want the words.

Truth: The words are, "Jehovah liveth."

Isis: All is embraced in those words, I suppose ; but I see that the words are, "Thou didst not leave my soul in Hell, nor suffer Thy Holy One to see corruption." I never saw that before. When I near your Earth again, Isis will tell you how we read it in the Sun World.

I see, Osiris, that that portion will be fully embraced by our dear Parent, and it is in some of your questioning thoughts.

Recorder: How come *you*, Angel, to know of the existence of those questioning thoughts?

Isis: Because I belong to the Great Eternal Sun, and when the bright sides of that ray is set to any individual atom of life, we perceive it is like placing a magnifying glass on the Written Word ; for every part of every individual atom, and the collective atoms as well, is presented fully to the sight of the ray, and it is under this light that I see the questioning thoughts. My Parents tell me that under this light there is nothing secret but what shall be revealed. Will you allow me to look at all your states before I wing away? Can you reply to me, and say how Jehovah Himself can view every individual atom that He has formed.

Recorder: He is the Life and Light, therefore in the centre of every atom of recipient life.

Isis: Yes, that is very beautiful ; but how is this done?—how is the operation carried forward?

Recorder: It is carried forward by the action and reaction of the life flow.

Isis: That is beautiful. Cannot you give symbols?—we love symbols. You use Instruments for various purposes on your Earth, do you not? Then, can you tell me what Instrument it is which is put forth for use upon your Earth,

and the operator knoweth not what that Instrument will bring forth from the Earth till it is drawn back again to the operator, and then he perceives what that Instrument which he has been using has accomplished.

Recorder: Is it Magnetism and Electricity?

Isis: Yes, but in what form? We have laid the foundation for you to present us the symbol, and if you cannot present that symbol our Parent will follow.

Truth: There is presented before me a net cast into the sea,—the operator knows not what will come forth till he draws it.

Isis: We bow acknowledgment, Truth. Then do you see where the correspondence is? that Jehovah vieweth every atom throughout His whole universe, and He vieweth them by His operators and Instruments. Do you see in this the sublime Trinity? Jehovah prepareth an operator to operate upon an Instrument, but even the Angels who are the operators under Jehovah knoweth not what is to be brought forth until it is indrawn and inspected. So it is that we take up symbols from every atom and place them in the immediate light of the Sun World. Orissis and Orissa are the operators under Jehovah, and Isis is the instrument that goeth forth without the city to inspect them. You see how beautiful it is, is it not?

Recorder: We now, Angel, beg to remind you of your promise concerning the symbols around Osiris and yourself.

Isis: 'Tis very beautiful, but are you able to bear it, Osiris?

Recorder: You know this best, Angel.

Isis: If Isis must give forth those glorious symbols, she must speak of the life without and around you and the lives that are to follow, 'tis too pure and too holy to be given under present circumstances.

Recorder: Then why, Angel, did you arouse the desire in our minds and not fulfil the promise?

Isis: We are only in the hands of Jehovah, and we always delight to wait His pleasure, and so must every atom that is to be indrawn into our house,—and the reason why is, that in giving forth what you call the promise, it shall awake thoughts within the atom named Osiris that shall prepare the same for the reception of those glorious symbols. 'Tis a great mystery, is it not—God likeness?

Recorder: Will you, Angel, look within and tell me, is it true?

Isis: Who placed the question there? Will you let me away home with the news?

Recorder: No, Angel, as yet we cannot.

Isis: Then tell your Angel what is the mind and will of Jehovah in your state?—there seems to be a difficulty, Osiris.

The Brother speaks within, but Isis has to speak without, which brings forth what would appear a contradiction, does it not?

Recorder: That contradiction, Angel, is only an appearance.

Isis: Then do you not know that your Angel has to speak to you by appearances; do you not comprehend this?

Recorder: Not quite, Angel; please explain.

Isis: When we draw near to your Earth and see so many Societies, and each Society not looking in the same direction, we have to administer the news from the Sun World by presenting symbols or appearances to you; this is what we mean by speaking from and by appearances. Then, does the dear brother Osiris comprehend why the glorious symbols seen around him and promised to be given, cannot be given under what you call existing circumstances?

Recorder: We understand you, Angel.

Isis: It is because all the Societies gathered round Isis are not all looking one way. I perceive that Osiris, like the

door-keeper of our city, likes plain speaking. Isis would always speak thus to you, but we must at times cover the truth with symbols.

The light shines brightly again, does it not, Osiris? Isis will soon remove every cloud or doubt that may rise wherever it may come in contact.

We are away, dear ones, the Trumpet is sounding, the Lyre is struck, the Harps are sounding, and we are away. Bear me upward, O Eternal Breath, as thou hast borne me hither. Peace be with you all! *Exit.*

LUTHER: If they come forth from the Seraphic states, and give forth the Truth from Jehovah in all its purity and beauty, what would be the result therefrom? The same as it has ever been; and unless every eye and every mind is purified for the reception of the same, the glorious truths of the descent of life, and its passage through every individual atom, ultimating upon the three degrees of your Earth, it would be profaned, we perceive, unless each had the same eye to discern nothing but truth, nothing but purity, or, summing up the whole, Jehovah everywhere.

From your Representative will you receive the confirmation of Life (or, as you know her, Isis) of the truth of that which has been given you, and of the special reason, which only the Angels can see, why the same has been withheld. Sitting upon the chariot wheel, we see "The King in His beauty," but cannot here describe Him.

Blessings of Jehovah rest upon you! Luther speaketh to you. *Exit.*

LILLY: What are all those symbols, Scribe? Do you know what Lilly has come for? She has come to look at you all and go away again.

Recorder: What did you name the symbols for, Lilly?

Lilly: Because Lilly saw them. Don't you see that beautiful chariot, and others sitting round that chariot, trying

to see the King in His beauty. Don't you like to be looked at, Recorder?

Recorder: Speaking of the "Ego"—the "I"—Lilly, I do not like to be looked at.

Lilly: How many can see the King, and who can see the King the best?

Recorder: The pure in heart.

Lilly: Lilly can. Don't you have Queens upon your Earth? So have we Queens in our home. Who is a Queen there?

Truth: Purity is a Queen.

Lilly: Then, over what dominions is she Queen? Lilly is away! away! away! What does she mean by away? She is going into the interior of your natures. *Exit.*

PURITY: All hail, dear ones! We greet you in the names and through the same societies to which each of you are eternally united—we mean those of you who have received their names written within that glorious City of the Sun World. Purity brings her Father's blessing, with the salutation from the New Jerusalem, and all who form it. By that loving power which preserveth every atom of life, we are sustained for the present state or time in your centre to await your pleasure.

Faithful: You have frequently reminded us, Angel, that you spoke with a dual meaning, and of a duality. Will you please give us more light on this?

Purity: 'Tis comprehensive, dear ones; and whilst speaking to you of the duality, remember that it refers to the whole, as well as to the individual. It means that when Purity communicates of her first state, and while giving the truth concerning her ultimation upon your Earth, it also included the second state, for it is impossible to speak of one without the other; for what atom gathered round Purity can tell her how much belongs to their Earth state

and how much to their spiritual state, and how is the dividing line or mark to be drawn? It cannot be seen until what you call the harvest, any more than those who go forth as sowers upon your Earth can know what the produce of their sowing will be till the harvest. Remember, while speaking of her experience in dual form, there is besides that included the dual form of Tresse, as Tresse, when her guide was leading her, and even up to the present state, is that dual form continued, for Purity speaketh forth from her Lord, under Jehovah. Do you comprehend this, dear ones?

Faithful: Yes, Angel, we think we know now what is meant. Affection and Truth must be purified and advance together.

Purity: Even so.

Faithful: In reviewing the past communications, we note the following statement, upon which we request further light, Angel:—"We desire every Brother and Sister to prepare their minds for another step in the great drama of the divine education. The state has nearly arrived with those who are gathered round Purity on the Earth-plane—that state is when the germs of a nation shall be born in a day."

Purity: Do you need further illustration, dear ones? If so, we desire you to comprehend the One who preceded Purity. When speaking of the Truths pertaining to Jehovah, only those who are looking Eastward can see the Eternal Fountain of Life as it inflows through all states, and how that life is now flowing through Jehovah's own Instruments for the bringing about of the same purposes; how has the Angel to prepare the mind for the reception of pure truth, that the Word of the Living God may be preserved, and lose none of its brightness?

When we spoke of the preparation for another step forward in the great drama, we perceived that there were some atoms advancing for the reception of the same; and

the germs of life, which the Angels then saw descending from Jehovah, were perceived by the symbols around that life, for they passed through the Societies in the Sun World, and we saw that they had to be ultimated upon your Earth, which shall verify the statement made by Purity, that the germs of a nation shall be given at a birth. What nation, dear ones? Remember the holiness and purity of that truth, and what is the nation we refer to? We perceive that this glorious truth underlies that portion of your Written Word which the offspring of Purity gave you, "Thou shalt not leave the soul in Hell, neither shall the Holy One see corruption." Do you see the meaning of this. You, Truth, will see the beauty of this.

Truth: Considering where Purity has risen from, there is great beauty.

Purity: Had it not been thus, the beauty could not be seen. We would desire the dear ones to work out that symbol contained in that portion of the Divine Word. The soul that Jehovah prepareth for the reception and giving forth of such life, can only be given in certain states; therefore it is removed high from the Hells, and in its descent it never sees what you call corruption.

Faithful: In the same communication from which the prior extract was taken is the following, upon which we again request more light. It is—"There emanates from every atom upon the Earth-plane a vapour, which rises up and mingles with many others in the upper air; *here* we perceive what those on the Earth-plane call the Electric Storm. It is caused by the action of the natural Sun striking upon those vapours and rendering them subservient to use; they ascend from the creature man as vapours, and then after the action of the Sun light, called the Electric Storm, *descend as atoms*. These atoms, on your Earth-plane, are called Salts, Ammonia, and Citrate of Ammonia. These,

all mingling together upon your Earth-plane, and acted upon by the light and heat of the Sun, draw forth the seed from the ground, which seed, the Angels perceive, provide those upon the Earth-plane with food."

Purity: Remember, when speaking of the natural Sun, we are adapting our language to your comprehension, for the Angels see there is no such thing as a natural Sun, but that it is a putting forth of the divine intensity in an interior form upon your Earth for the uses which the dear ones all know. And if you can ascend with Purity, you would see the beauty here, and how and in what form the atoms that are created and ultimated by Jehovah become mediate and immediate co-workers with Him in the carrying forward of the divine education. By carefully following and watching this symbol step by step with Purity, you will perceive that there is an outer law of appearance fixed and immutable as Jehovah himself, for that Sun will ever shine as long as the creature on your Earth exists—until man has passed from the natural to the spiritual will that divine intensity called the natural Sun continue. But, dear ones, watch that divine action, and know and comprehend that your bodies change many, many times in what you call a day, and that divine activity, working upon that which is thrown off from the body, brings forth the clothing for your Earth, which, by Scientists of your Earth, takes the names which Purity has given you; but there are other atoms thrown off from the body besides the vapours to which Purity has referred, when the divine activity works and operates upon that called vapours. Out of *nothing* created He all things, say you? No, out of the vapours thrown off from the bodies of those upon the Earth, Jehovah, by His intense activity under the form of the material Sun, bringeth forth atoms of air and atoms of water, so that the Earth is supplied with clothing in the animal and vegetable kingdoms, and atoms

are drawn from the same to keep the elements in motion, and to act upon that clothing upon your Earth, so that, while it takes from the creature, after having gone through the process under the divine activity, it is given back to man, to sustain what you call the material body.

Faithful: We thank you, Angel, for the explanation, and now accept as a scientific fact, that that which we call matter, solid and dense, assumes its present forms by virtue of having passed through spiritual and bodily organisms.

We now request further light upon the following statement, made to us in a former communication:—"But the vapours, arising from the atoms of the universe, differ in colour and shape, in size and number, from those which ascend from the creature; the number by which they are determined, or known to be from the material world, is ten, and the number from the creature twelve. Hence the knowledge that the Angels possess of all that transpires in the material world."

Purity: Great and comprehensive are the truths underlying this statement, and what is meant by the atoms from the material universe and what by the atoms ascending from the creature man. Remember, what has been stated in the symbols presented from the Sun World, the very facts rising up from your material universe, and ascending before the City of the Sun, convey to the Angels, by their ascending in number *ten*, a symbol, and present to us the state of your outer universe, by which we judge of the state of the atoms in that universe; but at the east gate of the city the atoms arise from man, and, ascending in symbols numbering *twelve*, it is by these and through these we determine what is the state of the outer universe. Here, dear ones, is the duality brought in again. We can decipher by that which ascends from what you call the elements from your material universe by the ten symbols,

and know by the state of that outer universe what is the state of man upon that outer universe; but when going to the east of the city, we see ascending from man upon that outer universe the symbols numbering twelve, and as we have judged the state of man by the number ten, so, dear ones, we fully decipher the state of man and the universe by those glorious symbols numbering twelve.

Truth: With regard to the tens, has it an allusion to those who have left part behind them?

Purity: The dear ones will see how all is included in these two numbers, ten and twelve. As they correctly convey the truth concerning the external, and also the truth concerning the internal, there is much beauty and many precious gems underlying these; for those who will dig for them, it will open out such a fount of knowledge, that every one thus seeking must exclaim with Purity, "Great and marvellous are the works of Jehovah."

Faithful: Has not the above a reference to those still more external than ourselves, even to those who inhabit what we call the Hells?

Purity: We presented the truth that all are embraced in the numbers, both those that are without and those that are within.

With the Breath of Jehovah, through the Seventy times Seven Societies, who are now standing upon Mount Zion, waiting to strike the harmony that shall convey Purity to her home, and which shall give to every atom gathered round Purity "steps" for the ascent of the Angelic ladder, and with the blessings of the same we ascend to our home and your home. Again affirming, overwhelmed with the knowledge and love of Jehovah, that great is the mystery of God-likeness, we ascend.

Blessings on you, keep your feet firmly fixed upon the Rock. Peace be with you!

Exit.



CHAPTER V.

OUTBIRTHS FROM THE SUN WORLD.

Continued.

(March 31st, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Ralph Burlington. What Angels are made from. The Seven Golden Lamps. The Almond Tree and its Fruits. The Tree of Life and its Meaning. A New Thing in Heaven. The Celestial Natural Degree of Life. Purification of the Third Hell. Appearance of Earth to the Angels. The Presence of God a Flame of Fire. The Circle and its Meaning. James Guthrie and his Recollections of Earth Life. Hints to those who receive Communications from Spirits.*

BURLINGTON: Do you know how long I have been in Spirit Life? I've lost my numbers and name. I was invited here.

Faithful: By whom were you invited? you are strange to us.

Burlington: By those you call Angels. I am in Spirit Life; my name is Burlington, and I left your Earth when the great Avenger was in it. Three ages ago (1664) I was buried alive. Give me the names of your large cities. London; yes, that was it; that comes with honour, Ralph. This is the first time since death I have come, and am here by the invitation of the Angels. They number seven, and with their light they say I shall be able to communicate more in after states.

Exit.

LILLY: Don't you know, Recorder, that the way will always be shining? Do you know who got that atom, who has just been, to come to you? He came because Lilly went to visit all the prison houses, and she released him. Every atom that rises to the God-likeness is transformed; then look down at the atoms you have to make into Angels, and say who made Lilly into an Angel?

Recorder: You became an Angel, Lilly, by virtue of your ascension from the lowest degree to the greatest heights of spirit spheres and life.

Lilly: Yes, Recorder; who has transformed Lilly?

Recorder: The great Jehovah, for He is all power.

Lilly: In what form did Jehovah do that?

Recorder: In the dual form, Lilly.

Lilly: Then tell Lilly who and what the name was?

Recorder: The glorified man.

Lilly: But what is the name of the glorified man?

Recorder: Orissis.

Lilly: Who gave you that knowledge, Recorder? Do you know what Lilly has done for you since she spoke to you?

Recorder: No; but if I must judge by internal experiences, I might say Yes.

Lilly: Then why did you say No?

Recorder: Because as I was thinking, some one came and stole my thoughts; so you have them on your side, because they stole my thoughts.

Lilly: Yes; but don't you know what the Angels call this stealing? It is stealing the heart, which is to wean it away from Earth to Heaven.

Exit.

ISIS: Through evil and good report, to many as deceivers, and yet the truth of Jehovah we speak. Therefore, dear ones, we become one with you in going forth as deceivers, and yet true. Do you know me? I thought I

was not recognised yet. I am Life; my heart would weep if not recognised.

Faithful: You will bear with us, Angel, if we do not recognise you at once.

Isis: I am Life, from the Lord of Life, and I come forth from the goodly city, bearing seven golden lamps for you, and they are filled with pure oil by the hand of Isis, in conjunction with her twin Brother and Sister. We gathered with our hands this pure oil from the olive tree, which grows on either side of the city, and with that oil we have blended perfumes which are known only in our city.

We desire you to understand that you have to be light bearers, but so seasoned that it shall call forth an hungering and enquiring mind from every atom to whom the perfume is presented. There are many other lamps, but only these seven are thus prepared with the pure oil and perfumes from our city. Can you understand what this oil and perfumes mean by being borne forth from the City of the Sun? What have we extracted from the almond tree?

Faithful: We are anxious to know more concerning the almond tree, because it represents the Angelic Society who minister to us.

Isis: Do you not see in Isis a portion of that tree? and see, dear ones, that this is now nearly ultimated into nature. We have a great work to perform, and that which we use, to help us in this work, we gather from the trees, which grow at every corner; they are the olive tree, and the Tree of Life in the centre, and the almond tree, and which of necessity must be so.

Faithful: Will you, Angel, dwell especially upon the almond tree?

Isis: We desire you to clearly comprehend the meaning of this almond tree; and we think, if you see it standing side by side, as if in the Tree of Life, you cannot fail to

understand the meaning. We see what a mystery still pervades the minds of those to whom Isis communicates concerning form and identity; these constitute so much of the Angelic happiness, that it is their desire the same happiness shall be yours.

We ask you to reply and say what is the interior meaning of the almond tree standing in the centre of the city? Isis has brought the symbol near to your Earth, so that you may the better comprehend it. We give you the golden key, to unlock what you call the "Shekinah," and there you may see the secret of the Living God, our Jehovah, revealed; for we perceive that a new state, or a new thing, appears in the Heavens, and though apparently small, it shall be manifested in largeness and fulness, and in wonder and beauty, upon your Earth. We wish we could speak to you in our language.

Faithful: Does the almond tree represent to us the celestial natural fruitage, from the conjunction of goodness and truth on our Earth-plane?

Isis: That, in part, embraces the question, but we perceive that which you call celestial natural is not fully understood, and we should like to pause here and reply to any question concerning that state called celestial natural. To give forth the whole of the meaning would overpower you, because none can comprehend the state of celestial natural. When this is clearly seen, then the almond tree, and its relation to the Tree of Life, with the fruitage from the *trio*, will be understood. We shall be happy to reply to questions concerning that state, as we are shown that the celestial natural differs in advancing and receding ages. Speak with us, then, concerning the present state.

Faithful: When we use the words celestial natural, we associate them with an idea of state of life or quality of mind upon the Earth-plane, and which corresponds to

the lowest of the highest spheres or states of life in the Heavens.

Isis: Reply and tell Isis how and in what form does that celestial natural life appear?

Faithful: We only know of its presence by its fruits, which are gentleness, meekness, kindness, and love to the neighbour.

Isis: That is very beautiful. We see what lies within and beyond each virtue, but we see the celestial natural developing on your Earth as it has never heretofore done. We perceive that you need not wonder at what appears to you *first* as a great influx of evil, for all this has to be removed and cleared away ere the everlasting Sun can shine, mediate and immediately, down to the lowest depths.

When the third Hell is purified, then shall that state, celestial natural, be manifested on your Earth in such a manner as has never been before. For this purpose are the two trees centred there, to receive and give forth life and fruit, which shall descend on your Earth.

Faithful: Is there an ultimate meaning expressed by the words you have used which does not appear on the surface? You know, Angel, to what we refer.

Isis: This has always been the special work and mission of Isis, who is only known in the inner Heavens as Life. If there are to be these states of life, as our parent, Purity, has communicated, there are three degrees or states under Jehovah for the reception and giving forth of the same; and when Isis tells you that her eternal residence is in the Sun World, that she never was, and never will be, upon your Earth, try and comprehend her special work.

Faithful: That is what we are most anxious to do, Angel.

Isis: Who has been the means, under Jehovah, but Isis of bringing together, and of giving and receiving, to those thus brought together, of the life and knowledge of Jehovah,

for the fulfilment of His purposes, as named by our parent, Purity—namely, the ultimation of life.

How strange, how beautiful, and how often do we carry away the spirit of the one you call the Instrument. There is none of her spirit in that tabernacle now; were you to behold with our eyes what is now going on in that tabernacle, while the spirit is caught away, you would join the more heartily in the acknowledgment of Jehovah's love.

Oh! when will that which you call time arrive, when we may speak of the working of Jehovah, apart from symbol, and give it you as it is. We have brought forth from the goodly city the most likely symbol to convey the sublime truth we intended to give. Take it, with the lamps, and the oil, and the sweet perfume, and what thou lackest, Faithful, in knowledge concerning this, we will, under our Father, Jehovah, endeavour to supply. We see, dear ones, that there are truths which shall be opened up like the gentle unfolding of some of our blossoming flowers in the goodly City of the Sun; so shall these truths gently be opened out upon your Earth-plane. Being a revelation from Jehovah, they shall be gradually unfolded, even as the petal lips of the lily, and presented to the pure in heart; as they rise up in after ages in greater and fuller abundance, so shall the pearls be given to them.

How sweet, that I have thus acquired the knowledge to communicate in your own language, and here thanks are given you all for the supply of words whereby Isis has been able to bring precious pearls and place them for your reception.

Faithful: I was going, Angel, to remind you of the promise yet unfulfilled concerning the symbols of Osiris.

Isis: Can you not see the promise in the symbol brought forth?—the almond tree and the Tree of Life. Why did not Isis give you the symbol before? It has yet to be fully

and freely received, and it will be revealed from under the symbol of the two trees, for which we praise Jehovah and give you congratulations.

Faithful: Is not the imperfect and impure state of our organisms a barrier sufficient to prevent the ultimation of the thoughts and love of the Angels?

Isis: We have tried fully to explain that, by showing that Isis corresponds to that peculiar ray of your Sun, which does what no other ray can do—namely, produces life and beauty in one part of your globe. By its peculiarity, and the rotary and vibratory action of the seven rays in that one ray, *it* is ever giving and bringing forth life all around your globe; and though all cannot see it, yet it will be seen by what you call the human eye; but remember that which you call time, and how it differs in that work. We wonder not that it is difficult to comprehend, for even the Angels have to pause, and learn more clearly from Jehovah, ere they can communicate to those on your Earth.

Faithful: Does not our Earth, Angel, in your eye, appear impure, and in a frightful state of disorder?

Isis: Remember that when Isis, who represents Life from your Jehovah, descends, and to whatever depths that life may go, there is no darkness at all. Why, dear ones, is this? Because Isis is the Sun Ray, and carries forth the light from the everlasting Sun, in which light all darkness flies away, so that the Angels see no darkness; and this, we perceive, is in your Word: it is written, "That in Him is no darkness at all." How beautifully I have learnt, I never saw that before.

Faithful: It is written in our Word, that in *Him* there is no darkness; but how is it that it comes to us as from *Her*, which is the feminine form?

Isis: Who goeth forth from Him? How could you understand your Father, God, to be everywhere present,

were it not that He made His Angels a flame of fire? This flame of fire is that dual form which constitutes the happiness of the Angel in our Heavens; but to speak more fully of this dual form, my twin Brother and Sister must come. You know I am the life animating, and speak only of life, and they—my twin Brother and Sister—will show you what you call the mode of operation.

I am pleased to have seen the sights presented around you. I love the atmosphere that I am breathing through, for within it is so pure, that that breath going forth, removes all external impurities. May I breathe upon you that breath?

Faithful: Breathe on us, Angel, the breath of life.

Isis: Soon we will bring you fruit from the city. Breathing now the breath which we breathe upon you, we go away to our home—away! away!

Blessings on you, loved ones!

Exit.

GUTHRIE: Blessings on you all. Your Brother has seen the symbols many, many times, but not fully comprehended till now. As you were singing "There's glory all around," there is glory all around the symbols. We wish *you* to reply and tell us how and why? What does all round mean? It means the top and bottom, and sides and all round.

Faithful: Does it not mean the full circle?

Guthrie: Yes, but we wish to put it a little plainer than the circle, so that all might comprehend. Osiris, there are many, we see, who cannot fully comprehend what is involved in the circle, for while they may have the knowledge of there being a circle all around, yet there is a vacancy in the centre of their minds concerning the centre of a circle; so your Brother summed it up by calling it top and bottom, and sides and all round, just to give them an idea of the glory that is all around, and abounding everywhere, wherever there is the eye to see it.

We see what the Brother, Osiris, means concerning the dire appearances on your Earth. We love to see what those upon your Earth call the influx of evil; for did not this appear on your Earth, how could they be redeemed? That is a step upwards, and the work of the Angels throughout all eternity is to raise them up.

We want you to comprehend the busy scenes that there are in our homes here. Being employed in the work of regeneration, will you try to comprehend that this glory *is* all around? If the glory is all round, it has to be seen on your Earth, and as sure as our Lord Jehovah liveth, it will be seen.

Here I take my leave again, thankful to have seen your faces, and to have stood in the footsteps of the dear Isis. This makes me feel the glory all round.

Faithful: Angel, I have just been treading the soil of our land, where your love gave up its life for what was then, and ever will be, worth dying for—namely, the freedom of the human mind to express itself according to its conviction. Can you call up the memory of those scenes then enacted on what we may term classic soil?

Guthrie: Once, twice, thrice have I communicated to you the secrets of my Earth life and execution, and while it is with me, as with every atom that passes away from your Earth, that the memory of what you call Earth life is obliterated until all have passed a certain state, and after entering into the third degree of the God sphere, then the vast all of memory is opened up to every atom who enters into that glorious state, and it is only those who are in that interior state that can communicate correctly concerning their Earth life, and independently of the minds of those through whom they communicate; for, after entering into the third degree of the inner God sphere, the mind of Jehovah is enlarged in that of His atoms, and thus becoming

like unto Himself, they can act and communicate, for they see the end from the beginning, and the beginning from the end.

Will you here receive what you call a suggestion from the Brother? 'Tis, that when questioning those who talk to you from across the border, those of you to whom this truth has been conveyed know, or ought to know, who can and who cannot communicate correctly concerning their own state, as to what state or sphere they are in, so that you may not put any questions which you know they cannot possibly answer. We perceive that this course would prevent much apparent error, and preserve the purity of the truth, even as it is in Jehovah Himself.

Faithful: We take you, Angel, to be in the seventh sphere.

Guthrie: Remember that he who now communicates is more external than any who communicate with you from our Society, so that your Brother is the better able to take up the symbols and present them to you. We are just arrived at that state, and we wish you to comprehend that it is those belonging to the Society of symbols. There is the Light now shining and gradually illuminating all the past, while opening to us the grand future, so that as the occasion requires, we can go back to our Earth life. I am the honoured Instrument, under Jehovah, to breathe forth His blessings upon you.

Farewell, loved ones. Adieu, Sisters and Brothers. Your Brother will give the conscious right hand of fellowship to those who cross the boundary line.

Exit.





CHAPTER VI.

OUTBIRTHS FROM THE SUN WORLD.

Continued.

(April 6th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Invisible Hand of Jehovah. Light and Love the Constituents of Life. The Use of Words. The Secret of Jehovah. The Spirit of the Instrument during the giving of the Communications. The Chariot of Fire and its Meaning. The Cup to be Drained to its Dregs. Individuality and what becomes of it. The Consciousness of Individuality Lost in the Fifth Ascending State, and becomes Divine Identity after passing the Seventh. The Three Angelic Ultimations, Orissa, Orissis, and Isis, are Manifestations of Love, Wisdom, and Life. The New Order of Life to be manifested upon Earth. The Golden Key.*

LUTHER: The "I Am," that calleth forth myriad forms in the universe, appeareth with the right hand of power, to lead those who may follow Him to view Unveiled Deity, so that they may live in unsullied purity, and enjoy eternal felicity. "I Am that I Am" hath sent forth this cup, but those who only sip the same may deem it bitter; take it, atoms of life, and drain it to the dregs, for only by so doing can you the sweetness prove, and thus enjoy the resurrection love.

Blessings upon you all!

Exit.

ORISSA: Yes, dear parents, we love to hold communion with all that is divine.

We feel the blessed union—we see the blessed union between your God and ours.

How sweet! how beautiful! We have stopped in our descent, Orissis dear, have we not, to commune with the many worlds around us? Without Thee, Orissis, I could do nothing. Support me here, while I reply to the questioning thoughts. We are here from the Sun World. Know you how we came here? How were we (I mean myself and Orissis) borne along, and what were the symbols? Can you convey any idea to us of what the symbols are? We do not desire you to get into a mystery concerning the Sun World. Every step the Angels take you, enquire ye thitherward, so that you may comprehend every step of the way; and here, dear ones, we ask you to give us a symbol, and then we shall know by them how we came.

Recorder: Were you not borne hither on the wings of love?

Orissa: We are always borne hither so. Can you not give us something more definite? Think of the innumerable worlds we have passed through.

Wisdom: Was it not in the chariot of fire?

Orissa: Have you not known, have you not heard, of the invisible hand of Jehovah? It has been by the putting forth of that Almighty power that Love has been projected near your Earth. We here state, that the voice you have just heard shall be heard no more till the glory of Jehovah be revealed. Does the atom comprehend this and its inner meaning?

Recorder: Yes, Angel, we think we do, and we are impressed that it signifies we must wait patiently for the fuller manifestation that is to follow.

Orissa: All is well, dear Osiris. We are commanded, under Jehovah, to give forth to the atom the privilege of

deciding who shall reply to the questioning thoughts, and we ask the dear ones to pause and to consult their interior impressions. What sayest thou, Osiris?

Recorder: Guided by those interior impressions, let Isis come.

Orissa: Even so, Orissis dear, thou hast been the light giver. Bear me away, that the Life may be manifested.

Blessings on you, dear ones. I'm away! away!

Exit.

ISIS: Who bids me come? How sweetly strange! I have been borne here; do you know how I came? I came forth very beautifully in the Rays of the Sun. I think I came out *from* the Sun. Osiris, do you know how and why? Because from that Sun I have brought forth light and love, which constitute life, do they not? Do you know the message my Brother has brought me? Do you know what blessings mean in our home? I like this atmosphere. Was the atmosphere the same before I came, or did I bring it? Say, Truth.

Truth: Is it not a manifestation of yourself?

Isis: I think that is the truth, which is according to your name; but do you not see I should neither feel nor understand if this was not reciprocated.

Recorder: Your utterances, Angel, are rapid, but I hope, as your Recorder, to write quicker when I get to your glorious home.

Isis: I hope to be able to talk quicker; I have not been long in learning your language.

Recorder: We are rather dull scholars yet, Angel.

Isis: But do you not see that the Rays of the Sun dispel the dulness?

Recorder: What is the message, Isis, you say your Brother brought to you?

Isis: Can you not see? I look both internally and ex-

ternally. My Brother, in the name of Jehovah, commanded me to go forth, and to put the inner life more external; and that is my mission, is it not? I desire to do it humbly, like those flowers which I have been watching on your Earth; as they gradually unfold, and quietly show forth their beauty, so it is my desire to do the same. Do you know how and by whom unfolded? By my Father, Jehovah.

Recorder: He is our Father as well as yours, Angel.

Isis: Even so; we are one family, are we not? My parents tell me so, and that you are bound for the Sun World. Now descends the flaming fire, which enables Isis to give forth what the dear ones require.

Recorder: Corresponding to your name Isis, Angel, you still veil the purpose of your special mission. Can you not lift up the veil and let us see more clearly that which now appears so mysterious?

Isis: Not unless you supply me with words—prettier words.

Recorder: Cannot you find these inside?

Isis: No, for when dealing with subjects so pure, we never use words as we do when talking to you, for the mystery of God-likeness, that we are told is to appear on your Earth, is so interwoven with that state of purity of which those on the Earth know but little, that unless, when Osiris puts the special questions, the dear ones can supply Isis with special symbols, she cannot present this truth to you, for the living fire from Jehovah, which has descended to your midst, is for the purpose of purifying and keeping pure the secrets of Jehovah. There is something very beautiful under this. How many of you can look inside, and see it in its beauty, or, as the bright Angel said, view unveiled Deity?

Recorder: Then why did you, Angel, put the thoughts inside?

Isis: For the special purpose of calling out enquiry, which shall be fully responded to by Jehovah, but only in that state which shall preserve it as it cometh forth from Him; it cometh forth from the virgin soil of Jehovah, and as that soil has to be carried down through many states, you must wait patiently that it may be presented in purity and holiness. One thought, dear ones. So glorious are the symbols surrounding and entangling this entire question, that to fully respond to the same, you would fall overwhelmed.

Recorder: What did you mean, in your last communication, by the third Hell being purified? What is this third Hell?

Isis: I think, dear Osiris, I meant what I said. Can you reply and tell me which Hell is now being purified?

Recorder: We know it is the third Hell, but we were asking the question for others besides ourselves.

Isis: But Isis asks which of the third Hells?

Recorder: We should say the most external.

Isis: We are inclined to doubt that. Can you not see?

Recorder: It is the first of the third Hell, Isis, because it is the most *internal*, and we know that life flows from the centre to the circumference.

Isis: That is why the fire is descending, to work from the internal to the external; and when each is purified, then shall the secret of the living Jehovah be known to every atom to whom it specially refers. That is very beautiful, is it not, Wisdom? I wish you could see it as we see it.

Recorder: We shall see it as you see it.

Isis: It is to be revealed to you very shortly. What do you call shortly, Osiris?

Recorder: We use the word shortly to express the idea of quickness as to time which elapses between the promise and its fulfilment.

Isis: I want to know more of time. I never lived in

time. I love to come, because I never saw such symbols. It is not your Instrument. Are you aware that she is no longer on your Earth; but the symbols by which she is suspended is still to me a mystery. Who will unfold the mystery? If Isis tells you of Heavenly things, tell Isis of Earthly things.

Recorder: We know the spirit of the Instrument is taken away for the time being, but when the purpose is accomplished for which you are permitted to use that organism, then the spirit returns to its tabernacle.

Isis: Yes, all that I know, Osiris, but I want to know that which you so proudly call the *modus operandi*. I don't know the meaning of those words yet.

Recorder: It is because you do not know that we are ignorant concerning this.

Isis: Shall I tell you how it appears? At a distance of what you call twelve furlongs, appears a chariot sitting on the Rays of the Sun (some of the rays on which I come); enveloped in that chariot for what you call a time, I suppose, is that human spirit, encompassed by her Lord. It is a beautiful symbol. Can you see that inside, Truth?

Truth: A scene is presented before me, but I cannot express it in words.

Isis: Can you not use words? Then you are something like me, are you not? I should like to keep the beautiful scene before you all, and for you each to be inwardly conscious of that which is as true as that Jehovah liveth—namely, the emanating of the light and love principle from the chariot I behold. Remember, the rays shall sit upon each of you. We want you, Osiris, to see this.

Recorder: You know what is passing through our minds, Angel. Why do you lead us through such deep waters?

Isis: Because, as the Angel hath declared, unless the cup which our Father giveth is *drained*, it will appear bitter; its

sweetness is only known by draining the full draught that descendeth. On that cup which was brought to you, I see letters. I know not what they are. Can you tell me?

Recorder: "The Cup which my Father giveth me to drink, shall I not drink it?"

Isis: Has not Isis asked you if you are able to be baptised with the baptism; and when you ask for admittance into the brighter and still more supernal light, do you not know, dear ones, it is draining the cup still lower? I see the letters on that cup are I. H. S. I never saw them before; what do they mean?

Recorder: Jesus Hominum Salvator.

Isis: Even so; and that approaches sweetly near to the language our parents use when conversing.

Recorder: We ask Purity, through you, Isis, for a reply to the following:—We note that you avoid the use of the personal pronoun "she," and speak as in the third person; but are we to put from our minds *all ideas* of personality? If so, to many minds such a thought would be terrible, as it would be annihilation or destruction of individuality.

Isis: Has it not been put innumerable times, Osiris? If what you call the individuality is taken away, tell us what Jehovah provideth as a substitute?

Recorder: Purity has given us the information that Identity or God-likeness is substituted for the individuality.

Isis: Do you know what this God-likeness is?

Recorder: The glimpses of this glorious sight have been afforded to some of us, Angel.

Isis: For this very purpose are the three offsprings of Purity continually manifesting themselves to you, showing forth this divine identity, which takes place after the passage through the sixth and seventh states; and here we remind you that it is in the fifth state that consciousness is lost and regained by divine identity, which is more than equivalent

to individuality, inasmuch as every atom in that ascended and lofty state under Jehovah are the conscious atoms of His likeness, and reflect the same. Hence Isis knows from whom she comes forth; and though she cannot put in words what her present mission is till a further development of life is effected, this divine identity is there; and could the dear ones see the lovely twin atoms, the questioning thought concerning the individuality would never again arise; for this reason, you would see as we see this calling forth and the responding of the same to and from the atoms we call love and wisdom. It is this which constitutes us such a happy family in our happy home in the bright Sun World above you.

We act independently, yet unitedly, and when Isis returns to her home she will do so, taking the symbols from every atom around her, and communicate the same to her twin Brother and Sister, as priest and priestess in the Sun World. We shall hold sweet converse together concerning your states, and my dear twin Brother will command my dear twin Sister, who, kissing her hand in loving obedience, doeth his will by ministering forth to you. This is only a faint glimpse of that grand eternal working which divides to every one severally the special gift of Jehovah, which is, knowing themselves under Him. Borne in again on that ray, I am away! away! away!

Blessings on you all!

Recorder: Will you let Orissis come? we want to hear him.

Our blessings go with you, Angel!

Exit.

ORISSIS: I am told that when the pure desire is given, the same is responded to according to that desire. I leave the priestess of the Sun World, and draw near. Why do I leave the priestess of the Sun World?

Recorder: You have come, Orissis, according to our desire, that the wisdom of the divine love may be manifested to us. We wish to see this more clearly than heretofore.

Orissis: We are here to confirm what has been said concerning divine identity. I am here named Orissis. Who brought the message? Life conveyed the same, and Life has the power to draw and withhold. I am here at your pleasure.

Recorder: Will you unfold to us, Orissis, the mystery of that emanating life?

Orissis: Even as the priestess and myself emanated from the atom called Purity, who has often addressed you, even so hath life emanated from us, and that life has to be brought forth on your Earth.

These wise arrangements of Him whom you call Jehovah are manifested. He hath arranged in three degrees those purified atoms, for the development and extension of His life, and unless the atom called Life is largely influenced and controlled, that life could not be projected.

You must bear with one who has never lived on your Earth, and who has the language to acquire as he goes along. We are shown in our home, that as the priestess and myself have been the receptacles of life under Jehovah, so, in His providence, are there arranged two other states and degrees under them for the continuation of a purer life, which we are told is to begin on your Earth. You seem still to be lost in wonder. Marvel not, we are the same. Had you what is called the Seer's eye (we desire the wiser ones now to comprehend), and could you look within on the inner state to which we have just referred, and then walk patiently with Isis and myself to another state still more external, *there it is* that the beauty of our Jehovah is to be seen.

Recorder: Shall we, Orissis, behold this wonder with our mortal eyes?

Orissis: It must be beheld both by the external and internal eye. This, we are told, has been included in the twelve communications, which constitute what the Angels

call harmony, or a prefiguring of that state which was given you by our parent in a symbol, when her Lord was taken from her, and when one atom was represented as living and seeing Him who was invisible. Even so shall the coming symbol manifest externally that which is internal, and then we shall the better manifest to you all that has transpired under Jehovah. I was not aware that I had so much language. We wait your pleasure, but still, forget not why Orissis came forth. It was (first) to confirm that gift called divine identity, and (second) to open out still further that which appears a mystery concerning the development of the life of Jehovah. We are overwhelmed with the knowledge and love in what is called the present manifestation of Jehovah on your Earth.

Recorder: We must beg you now, Orissis, to stay your hand. We have already more than we can bear.

Orissis: Never doth Jehovah give forth more than can be borne. With His blessings, I ascend, and breathe the same upon you.

Peace be with you all!

Exit.

PURITY: Accept, dear ones, the confirmation from Purity, the parent of those that have drawn near to you, the offspring of her own body. Accept in the name of Jehovah, for His word is truth. With this, I away home with them all, and breathe upon you the blessings of the New Jerusalem. It will soon descend in copious showers upon your heads.

Recorder: Why, Angel Purity, is the invoking Spirit withheld from us for a season?

Purity: It has not been withheld, dear ones.

Recorder: Orissa told us he would not come again until the manifestation had taken place.

Purity: It is the Word that liveth and abideth for ever. Purity has no power to change that, and we here repeat by that same power, and in that same name, that the voice will

be no more heard until the glory of Jehovah be more fully revealed, spoken of by Life, and confirmed by her parent. With this, we away.

Recorder: Depart not, Angel, till you give us the reason for this withholding.

Purity: It may be known by looking within. Can you not comprehend the disturbance that arises when first one operator and then another operates on an instrument? Will you remember how many operators play upon one instrument? When you work out this problem, you will comprehend the purpose of Jehovah more fully, and for this purpose the child Lilly has brought you the golden key.

Recorder: We have seven operators for that Instrument, and we now perceive that another string is about to be tuned.

Purity: Even so. Blessings on you from the Seventy times Seven Societies gathered round you; they breathe the blessings of Jehovah on you through Purity.

Peace be with you!

Exit.





CHAPTER VII.

COMMENCEMENT OF NEW SERIES.

ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE FORERUNNER AND HIS APPEARANCE.

(May 5th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Stranger prepares for a Greater Work, and brings a Golden Casket. The Forerunner on the Secret within the Golden Casket: has lived on our Earth, and gives instructions for preparation for a further advance.*

STRANGER: Do you not comprehend? Who knows me?

Recorder: What is your name?

Stranger: My name is Legion, for they are many. Can you converse in any other language? Who am I? My parent is Purity, now tell me my name?

Recorder: Is it Orissa?

Stranger: Have you no other names? What is my name, and from what state do I come? I come forth from the Seraphic State. What is my mission? I want you to inform me what is my name, and if you are unable to give it, it sufficeth.

Recorder: Is it one of our seven representatives who has not yet spoken?

Stranger: The thought of the brother scarcely supplies it. Will you take the pure fruit that I have got? Use it. I cannot stay, and am only here to introduce myself to you,

because I have a great and special work to perform. We cannot say it now, but I bring a golden casket under my wings. I am sent just to prepare you for a greater work. With that I wing away to my home—I wing away, and from under the wings descend the blessings of Jehovah. Away! away!

Exit.

FORERUNNER: Who is speaking? Cannot you see? It is the voice of many thunders speaking forth the mystery of Jehovah. They speak from the Seven Spirits of Jehovah, and in the golden casket brought forth from the inner sanctuary of Jehovah, *therein* is contained a secret, which he who hath a key from Jehovah to unlock and to understand the mystery contained in the golden casket may open. Would that the seven thunders, uttering their voices, could be heard and understood by the spirit atoms to whom they communicate. Have patience, dear ones, and we will raise the lid, and bring forth to view that which belongeth to Jehovah; then shall the eye see and be satisfied, and the life fashioned like unto His life, for therein is contained His life and His alone. Prepare for another step higher up the ladder; and thus prepared for the ascent, on gaining the summit, shall fruits be gathered which are only to be found there. With the blessing of Jehovah, we away to our home and your home.

Recorder: Depart not without giving us your name.

Forerunner: Who can tell me the mystery of my name?

Recorder: Give to us the secret of thy name.

Forerunner: Receive the name and give it back again. I am from the same state as the loved one who preceded me.

Recorder: Why will you not declare as to the secret of your name?

Forerunner: For your good, and for the honour and glory of the great Infinite Essence of Life, we pause.

Recorder: Is it the name of glorified man of the eleventh state?

Forerunner: That is the one to whom we refer—the same is he, but I am not he. What doeth I for him?

Recorder: Tell us the name, O Angel.

Forerunner: Pause and rest. With whom do I work, and what is the work to be accomplished thereby?

Recorder: To unfold to us the mysteries of the INMOST kingdom, is it not?

Forerunner: That is my mission specifically and universally. We see how little we are known, and how little our work is comprehended; and until the eye is open, our work may not be seen. Here winging away, we leave a truth. Think of it. Why am I here? Our first reason is because we have been on your Earth, and have attained the Seraphic State, and for that reason are we able to fulfil the behests of Him who poureth out His life continually before and behind, that His life and His work may be perpetuated through all ages.

The secret of this lieth in the golden casket that hath been brought from under the divine wing; henceforth not anything shall move her calm and delicate serenity. As the wave has been tossed about in the great fathomless ocean, so hath the atom of life we love. Henceforth, like a silver crystal bubbling, calmly seated on the crest of the billow, the more it is tossed the whiter it becomes, even so for evermore shall be the spirit of the atom that we love, and by that very serenity, and through that calm mind, shall life thoughts flow from Heaven from the thought-givers there; even so shall they flow freely through, like an unchecked river, to the mighty ocean. This is a preparation for you; use it for your own good and for the Master's glory. This is not comprehended, neither can it be aided, until further illustrations are given, for which we have specially to warn

and to arrange; and here we ask you to leave all to us, and soon I shall be known to you. To some I may never be known; nevertheless, Jehovah's will, and not the Angels', be done. Permit us to speak with you again. Our mission is Jehovah's mission. Blessings on you all—away! away!

Exit.

NOTE.—Lilly, who did not wish her words to be noted, stated that SHE had sent them all, and that the last was the *Forerunner*, but could not give his name.





CHAPTER VIII. THE FORERUNNER.

(May 6th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Influx of Life in Divine Order. Death and Life. The Forerunner able to descend to Earth again by virtue of having lived on its surface. He announces the object of his Mission. He is the Angel Guide of Purity. The Forerunner promises to give his Experiences in Earth and Spirit Life. The Gauntlet and the Crown.*

ISIS: I look around, and I see beauty everywhere. How calm your atmosphere, is it not? Who has calmed it for you? Your name is Tirzah, is it not? I love you. Do you know why I love you? Because my parents tell me that you are President of an army. Do you know what army?

TIRZAH: No, I do not.

Isis: I want you to know. Do you not see those that are marshalled before you? That is the word, is it not, Osiris? You are named the President, are you not? Do you know where you are going?

Tirzah: Not as you see.

Isis: We see the turning you are hastening to, and when you have led them so far, you take with you seven others, and then triumphantly ascend with us. Isis said you would never go back, did she not? The scenery is changed. What has produced the change I now behold? I tread

upon atmospheres equal to our own. How beautifully pure! I will inhale it here. Do you know why, Osiris? Answer.

Recorder: Is the atmosphere now made so pure that you can breathe it?

Isis: Even so; and what is the will of Jehovah? That I breathe the air of which I now speak; and in inhaling that breath, shall I retain it, or shall I not exhale it again, and give it back for produce, for the glory of God, and the further development of His Life and Power?

My name is Life, is it not? You must wait, Osiris, and let me see the scenery which presents itself to me. I entered into your Instrument much easier, did I not? and now we hold her suspended by the thread of life, and while Isis inhales here, who shall tell of that breath, and how it operates?

'Tis beautiful and true; each picture presents the beautiful and true. You have homes, have you not? Would that Isis could transport you for an hour to our home, and show you the glorious correspondence between our home and another. My home, Tirzah, is beautiful. Do you know why? Because it abounds with the life of Jehovah; and my mission is to further that life through His own organs. Do you know the Forerunner who came to you?

Recorder: The want of this knowledge has been a source of pain to your Recorder. Will you give the name, Isis?

Isis: For the present you must accept his name as Breath, and when you see the meaning of that, you will understand the deep significance of his name.

Did you say that you had pain, Osiris?

Recorder: Yes, Angel, we have suffered mental pain.

Isis: I never lived on your Earth, but I am going to carry it down on your Earth; do you know what we call that?

Recorder: Is it not the ultimatum of life you refer to, Isis?

Isis: Do you know my special mission as Life, and why

I never lived on your Earth, and why I never shall? It is to preserve the divine order for the influx of life. See, the cloud has risen over that life in the past; and behold the Sun Ray chases away the cloud, and hence descends this life of Jehovah, pure and truly, as in the beginning.

Recorder: Do you, Isis, call the ultimatum of life into earth degree, or embodied life, as we should term it, Death?

Isis: We call it Life, and while Isis thus replies to you, she sees your meaning in her mind.

Tirzah, view the Sun Ray; you will love to see it before you see the influx of life from Jehovah. Can you not see it?—it is beautiful.

Recorder: Is there to be a new order of life ultimated on our Earth, Isis?

Isis: Isis has often replied to that in what you call the affirmative. What has your Forerunner come for, whose name is Breath?—what else but to aid Isis in fulfilling His behests, who worketh all things according to His will.

Recorder: Can you, Angel, give us more specific information as to the incoming forms of life that are to be ultimated on our Earth?

Isis: For no other purpose have I been permitted to gravitate near to your Earth. Do you not remember what my parent Purity told you concerning her own experiences in the sixth state, when all should live (comprehend the word *live*, Osiris) as seeing Him who is invisible? My Parent tells me that under this sentence there lies as much as would fill many volumes.

Can you tell Isis what it means, “to live as seeing Him who is invisible”?—we see it as few mortals can see it.

Recorder: Does it not mean the conscious communion with Angels even while embodied in Earthly tabernacles?

Isis: And when the clear light from the Sun World thus illuminates, what is the result?

Recorder: The result must be a new order of life upon Earth.

Isis: Then permit it to take the form that Jehovah has appointed, and love Isis for her mission. I have been looking at you all and see how much you love me, and then I see how much I love you. Do you know how long we sometimes remain in our house in a state of exquisite joy in delightful experiences without the interchange of a word? but do you know what underlies this? While Isis is receiving breath from her lord, what is it for? and what constitutes that exquisite joy? It is because we give freely. With us there are arranged numbers who are to form the celestial kingdom; to these are dispensed the life and the breath, and just according as we ultimate that life into atomic forms, so we receive in larger abundance, and this constitutes the felicity of which we speak.

Recorder: Is it in order, now, Angel, to ask you to drop your veil and unfold to us the mystery of the late ultimated atomic form?

Isis: If you supply Isis with language we can, but we feel so strange; when the Angels converse concerning the order of life, of its conception and ultimation, they speak so differently; and do you know how our words are conveyed?—in circles of gold and living fire. O it is beautiful! I feel the inflow of life again, and I must away home, but I will near you again. Blessings on you all. Away! away!

Exit.

THE FORERUNNER: See! turn ye the key to the left and it shall unlock the mystery of Jehovah. What is contained therein? None other than the body that He hath prepared to descend on the Earth. Who knoweth me?

Faithful: Are you He whom Isis announced to us as the Forerunner?

Forerunner: I Am that I Am hath so called me.

Recorder: What, Angel, is the announcement thou hast to make?

Forerunner: Thrice have I appeared unto thee, once have I been recognised, and twice I have not.

Recorder: We don't remember the recognition, Angel.

Forerunner: What has that form of life conveyed? for the present you must know me as Breath; and why follow I after one that is greater and precede another that is mightier still? for the one reason, that another step down the ladder can I descend by virtue of my own ultimation on your Earth; be it known again that those who have lived on your Earth, and been drawn through much tribulation, can carry forward the breath of Jehovah into greater depths. I receive from her, that is the all of life, that which is given to me, to carry it a step lower than she can carry it. I feel my mission more intense than can the dear one called Isis, for Isis, never having been ultimated on your Earth, knows nothing of the tribulation there, but I know, inasmuch as my life has been lived on your Earth and with them that have suffered; the Angels call it not suffering.

We here join issue with you in every step of the way, and now the Veil is rent and the fuller life of Jehovah manifested, which brings with it suffering and joy to those that are called into that state.

Brother, it must needs be, for we perceive that which you call the time has come that Jehovah stayeth not His hand, but thrusteth it forth to every corner of the Earth. For this purpose we are here, and while the name of Forerunner is given to the atom, try and comprehend his mission and his work, for in the fulfilment of that he again taketh part of your nature, and by that means serveth he the King of kings by drawing forth His breath to the lowest depth even to the uttermost part. Speak with us in questioning thoughts.

Recorder: We cannot, Angel, unless you disclose to us your name; understand what we mean by name.

Forerunner: Again we say, my name is Breath. Remember what Purity hath spoken, that seventy times seven societies have been opened; receive one who cometh from that society in the form of Jehovah of the name of Breath. I have brought that which commendeth itself to you—namely, the name of the beloved Purity and the life of Isis, only to do that which Jehovah doth not permit *her* to do: carrying in her left hand the glorious ray, and by that permeating the sphere wherever she comes. I am her servant to carry that still lower, and praise the name of Jehovah, because we see what the results of that work will be.

Recorder: Are you, sir, the Angel Guide that led Purity from state to state?

Forerunner: Who has not spoken of her Guide before? and why has not the questioning thought arisen before? Purity lived upon your Earth, and her lord likewise; and while her offspring in the Sun World are not permitted to enter fully into your Earth life, those that have been ultimated can descend lower, and I rejoice to descend again to your Earth, having passed through the tribulation to join issue with our dear offspring in the work they cannot do.

Recorder: Then, Angel, are we now standing in the presence of that majestic Being—

Forerunner: Who led Purity on. Thy name is Osiris; we present a mirror; view thyself. How am I the Forerunner of one greater? We have learnt humility and refinement in heaven, such as in the world you live in are known nothing of. I have lived on your Earth, and here we ask another question, Why am I here? to show to each atom, one acting from and yet in unison with her, we love you and we love your Instrument. Propelled by love, Purity, thou has sent me, and now I away home with thee!

Recorder: Can you not tarry awhile, O mighty Angel, and still unfold to us the mystery of thy mission?

Forerunner: She, whom we love, has unfolded more than can be comprehended. Provide us with an Instrument and the mystery shall be more plain, and, if desired, Purity's lord shall act as Purity herself has done, and give forth his experiences; but we see a great and mighty work, and as yet we know not, for we see not, how Jehovah will work for the accomplishment of the same.

Recorder: Your faithful Recorder is a man of unclean lips; but cannot you, Angel, take a live coal and set upon his lips, then send him on your work?

Forerunner: How often have we taken fire from the altar; and what have surrounding atmospheres done to that live coal from off the altar? We perceive those upon your Earth would say it has extinguished the light, but we say it has not. If thou wilt be the glorified man of the twelfth state, be prepared to follow us step by step. See yonder! Darkness!—brightness! who is this that hath laid down the gauntlet and the crown by its side? One laid the gauntlet, another has laid the crown, and blessed be she who has laid the crown by her side. While we away, unfold the mystery and behold its beauty. Blessings from the Seraphic State rest upon you!

Recorder: Our praise be to Jehovah, and thanks to thee, mighty messenger.

Forerunner: Will you view our symbol of acknowledgment? It is the Cross and the Crown; 'tis not so in every State, for symbols differ.

Exit.





CHAPTER IX.

THE STRANGER CERES AND THE FORERUNNER.

(May 7th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Ceres intimates that the Descent of the New Forms of Life is of Celestial quality. The Week and its Prototype or Origin still unknown upon the Earth. The Golden Casket and its Contents. The Last-born of the Old and the First-born of the New State. The Commencement of the New Era upon the Earth. The Positive Command to the Church. The Sacred Order of Jehovah upon the Earth. A New Experience in the Heavens and on the Earth. The Purification and Glorification of the Church of the Past.*

CERES: Yonder is the battlefield we have left. On this side are the glorified ones. Am I known?

Recorder: Are you a stranger?

Ceres: I shall be known hereafter, and now give place to another.

Recorder: Have you been to us before?

Ceres: I have been many times; I have lived on the planet Ceres. I am not a departed Spirit, but am an inhabitant of that planet you call Ceres, and for the first time I now speak to you through your Instrument; you will see hereafter why this is, and how *she* became a planet-walker with others whom you know. Carrying from the wise men

goodly news from the goodly city, we rejoice that the *rapport* is established, and hence we speak of a battle fought. Do you understand what is meant by the planet Ceres?

Faithful: It corresponds to those who are in states of perception.

Ceres: We desire you rightly to understand that upon that planet your present speaker was ultimated; of what genus, then, is your speaker?

Wisdom: Celestial.

Ceres: That is correct. A step further, then: we have learnt likewise that what has not heretofore taken place is about to take place on your Earth, and your speaker is only here, as hereafter, as a listener, for we see that that which has been ultimated on our planet is to be gathered up, as Jehovah doth gather up His atoms, and the same order of life is to descend on your Earth. I now take leave and give the other the opportunity of coming to you. How do you salute each other?

Recorder: Do you mean on departing?

Ceres: We do not know that word.

Recorder: We say, Blessings on you and Peace be with you.

Ceres: You have got that from our State. Peace be upon you!

Recorder: What form, Angel, are you?—masculine or feminine?

Ceres: Do not your feelings tell you the form?

Truth: We think it is masculine.

Ceres: How strange I must appear! I am feminine. Is the want of love on my side or on yours? Take note of what I am saying, for I will near you again. Peace be with you!

Recorder: Shall we salute you in future by name; if so, will you impart it to us?

Ceres: 'Tis enough; I am watching, waiting until I see which way life is emanating, and where it is travelling to, and what part of your Earth shall determine its ultimatum. I away.

Recorder: Why do you only say away once?

Ceres: For why, there can only be one away while her lord remains as a listener with me. Why are we here? Because in the mouth of witnesses within and without shall all things be confirmed and established by Jehovah; hence, from the twelve surrounding planets are there seventy times seven witnesses, and the true number standing on the mountain, they also bear witness. You will love me more when you know me better.

Exit.

FORERUNNER: We greet you! Accept our salutations from him who now speaketh. First the Cross and then the Crown. What lieth here? who hath laid it down? who hath power to take it up? who shall take up the gauntlet and the glorious crown beside it? Whosoever taketh it up, unto him shall the crown be given. What is the symbol of the gauntlet and crown? Reply, and say who hath placed it there.

Recorder: Through tribulation must we enter the Kingdom, and after the battle is fought and the victory won, then ours is the crown. Jehovah placed it there, Angel.

Forerunner: Jehovah Himself, through the wise ones and the Affection thereof, has laid side by side the gauntlet with the crown thereof.

How long layeth it there? Until that purpose, which has been purposed by Jehovah from the beginning, through the wise ones and the Affection thereof, even until that is accomplished, and until that Affection is drawn to her home, so long doth the crown remain. Speak with us, and reply. What is that purpose? and how has it to be accomplished?

Recorder: Before we answer you, Angel, will you say if there is a natural meaning to your statement?

Forerunner: It will be seen in nature equally as in the spirit, inasmuch as there will be a removal at the accomplishment of the work. Great is that to which ye are called, to be co-workers, for a mystery awaits. Where is that mystery? and in what is it contained? Is there anything that has not its type in nature? We wait a reply.

Recorder: You understand us, Sir, when we use the word nature, do you not?

Forerunner: Beloved Osiris, I have lived in nature and know what you mean: had I not been in nature and ascended up into the interior States, I could not descend to bring forth life from Jehovah.

Recorder: The mystery you spoke of, Sir, is that for which we await a solution; it is the correspondence of the ultimated form of life lately introduced on our Earth.

Forerunner: You will see clearer if you can reply to the former question; what is that which hath not its type in nature?

Recorder: The Great Life Himself hath no type in nature?

Forerunner: Can you not speak more clearly?—that is a glorious answer, but we desire others; have your days and nights a type?

Recorder: They must have a prototype, Angel?

Forerunner: Have your months and years a type?

Recorder: We think it is a law of their existence to have a prototype.

Forerunner: Quite correct; but what say you of the week?—who can find out a prototype of the week? No man living can produce any type of the week. Neither can any living produce any type of that great Eternal Manifestation that has and will continue to manifest itself on your Earth. Where is the correspondence? What stage in the past can you refer to when the affection has been so strong that it could draw from the innermost to the outermost degrees of

the Earth? and who can show us a type of the same? None can. Thus again, embracing the answer of Osiris himself concerning the divine Life and the divine affection thereof, what is it in the golden Casket? We give you the key, unlock for yourself; it may be unlocked by questioning thoughts, and the Angels from the interior heavens await to reply.

Here we desire each not to forget what is our special mission; it is, to bear testimony to the truth of the Spirit unto the Church, and we command the wise men that they abide faithful to that which is committed to their care. Why this injunction?—who can reply? For the coming ultimatum of truth and life, few are chosen to be its recipients, for we perceive that those upon your Earth are not prepared, hence the symbols presented to you of the gem in the Casket; but mark the key given you to unfold—to whom is it given?

Recorder: It should be given to Wisdom.

Forerunner: What constitutes Wisdom?

Recorder: The ability to perceive, conjoined with the affection for receiving interior truths.

Forerunner: Even so; then, wise men, comprehend that such in our house are called Wisdom, but each taking his own name is nevertheless Wisdom; to each of you, then, we declare in the name of the First-born above; but who is the First-born there?

Truth: The Lord of Life, and consequently of Glory.

Forerunner: How long has it been thus? When has the last atom of that glorified body been added?—that in the name of the First-born—we now speak of the past ultimatum which you refer to—has completed the glorified body, and thus it has become the First-born, in whose name we speak.

Can you now see through the mystery? Blessed are ye

that have taken part in that glorious ultimatum. What was its form?—speak with us, dear atoms.

Recorder: Its form was human, Angel.

Forerunner: Even so; but we raise the veil for you to see within and behold when each atom has been ultimated. One that hath not been seen by the human eye hath been ultimated previous to the one you beheld; rest patiently and your eyes and not another's shall behold greater glory yet to be manifested, and for this purpose, the accomplishment of which we have spoken of, we call together the wise men and give to them the sacred charge; in that charge, behold, we seal the Servants of Jehovah in their foreheads.

Does not Truth remember when the offspring came to disclose to him that the time had come for the Servants to be sealed, for in that work none taketh part but the sealed ones of Jehovah. Blessed are the pure in heart, for the beginning and developing of that pure life which is wholly removed from every appearance. We try again to arouse questioning thoughts.

Recorder: Do you, glorious Messenger, announce to the Earth through us, your humble Instruments, that the death-knell of the old dispensation is sounded, and that the new State is now being ushered in; is this your mission and work?

Forerunner: Bringing to witness the innumerable company of Jerusalem, where we dwell, we affirm that new States are more than ushered in, inasmuch as the Angels have gathered the first fruits; we give it back again for the production of still more glorious fruits.

Recorder: But, Sir, we stand aghast with the magnitude of the work you have commanded us to perform; we are of the Earth, earthy,—and yours is a glorious spiritual and heavenly work; and who is sufficient for this, Angel?

Forerunner: Had not the Life passed through your own

bodies it could not have been given, the communication and charge would not have been yours; but for the descent of that life and the ultimatum of the same, through your body, it could not have been.

What has it done? It has purified the atoms, and in this purifying of the atoms, by that means the First-born above stands complete.

Recorder: But, Angel, when you say our body, what do you mean?

Forerunner: We mean your body; and for the purpose of making it plain, one who has inhabited the flesh and lived on your Earth hath been brought to testify the truth to you. How often hath the one we love, even the beloved of the bosom of the one that speaketh to you—how often hath she testified of this truth? but the eye was not open, the ear was heavy to receive the truth; hence the ultimatum of life for the purifying of the same.

Recorder: But, Angel, we cannot conceive of the statement you have made; will you pardon our heaviness and blindness?

Forerunner: For this purpose are we here, to make clear that which appears dark. We ask, When, where, and how, those interior questions have been seen—when they are given? Receive the injunction to be faithful to the charge, for the world you live in is not prepared for it; but the descent of light and life having taken root in the minds of the wise ones, we wait patiently, knowing that its growth is sure and its fruits secure, and the well-deserving shall gather that fruit. Why are we here? Only further to prepare vessels for the reception of that life which has to be ultimated on your Earth, this *Saviour Christ and King, without Father, without Mother*, as you understand on your Earth; but even so shall be this *King* who is to be born unto you.

Recorder: Angel, if our eyes are closed, and if our ears

are heavy, this is not our own doing, for we are merely Instruments, and therefore this work must have been done by Jehovah.

Forerunner: This would open up the glorious thought of what is known on your Earth as Moral Law and Positive Command. We perceive the Moral Law calls forth the reason from man: he can reason upon that Law, can he? Does he reason upon the Positive Command? None can; they think they may, but it is a failure; neither can they reason away the Positive Command descending from the interior heavens to your Earth.

What is that Positive Command? It is the voice of the Spirit quickening the Church into action. What are the results? It is that your own bodies—we now speak of the complete Temple and Body, others may call it the Temple and Tabernacle,—it is the complete surrender of that for the reception of that life which has to be ultimated upon your Earth.

Recorder: What is involved in that complete surrender of which you speak, Angel?

Forerunner: We praise Jehovah that the questioning thought has been received; we have been awaiting that. It is the full surrender to that Positive Command which we have uttered, and in that is involved obedience to the voice of the Spirit speaking to the Church.

Who shall hear the voice of the Spirit? and how shall they know when the Special Command comes to them? How has Purity, under all her communications, conveyed this truth, and shown how it must be accomplished even in her own experience? And here we make known a truth, that even as the life received from Jehovah by her in that tenth State is directly opposite to the natural mind, and the reception and conception is received in a different manner, even so shall it be on your Earth, for the will of Jehovah

shall be done on Earth even as it is done by the Angels in Heaven. If there must be established on your Earth a royal priesthood, the full measurement of the man, then in him there must be the celestial genus, and for the production of the same Jehovah calleth you.

Who hath the Angel been speaking to?

Recorder: To the wise men, Angel.

Forerunner: Even so; forming three externally, but each atom having his special work in the incoming State; and while each are called for the conditions of the same, so one is called and marked out for the special reception of the same. Here lies the mystery of the Gauntlet laid down for him who must take it up; nevertheless, he taketh it not up, but we give it him. The Crown we hold until the vessel we use hath given forth that which shall be given.

Ere we depart, we command the attentive ear, when the Spirit shall speak to the wise men, and the divine order of the influx of life, and how it is to be ultimated through the vessel chosen; even the reception shall be seen by them.

Recorder: Glorious Messenger! have not the vessels you refer to been already conscious of that influx?

Forerunner: They are to be more conscious. We call together into the upper room, where we perceive Wisdom dwells; we call together the wise ones, *there* Jehovah shall manifest his life; by this shall be seen by the wise men the pureness of the life of Jehovah. Material bodies must come in contact, but not as ye think. We will draw you together, and until that hour or state, wait ye, listening to the Spirit.

The voice of the Spirit will speak to you, Osiris. Be prepared, for we perceive you do not yet comprehend how the purpose is to be effected. Permit us to say, ere we depart, Be ye not moved, for Jehovah speaketh; He acteth, and all will be well.

We perceive the shades of night deepening round your

Earth ere the glorious morning light bursts full upon you. Glory be to Thee above, midnight has passed and the daylight hastens. We pass upward and inward, and the offspring of our bodies cometh to you.

Blessing of the heavenly Jerusalem rest upon you!

Peace be with you!

Exit.

LILLY: For the first time you have recognised the big Angel, and this Angel is only a representation of your name. Don't you know that he said he was the Forerunner of some one greater? Who is the one greater?

Recorder: How is it possible for us to say who is the greater one? The Angel is always greater than the mortal, Lilly.

Lilly: Don't you know what the Angel told you of the full measurement that has to be measured on your Earth? Then *that* will be greater than the one that speaks to you, because he is the Forerunner; he has been down on your Earth to bring forward the life for the full measurement, when that measurement is completed, then the Angel will be greater.

Recorder: Does the Angel of which you speak mean a State or a dispensation of humanity upon the Earth, broadly called a Church?

Lilly: It means both; one cannot be without the other. The States are accomplished, or about to be accomplished, in the atoms that are to usher in the new States, and that is why the Angel called the wise men together and gave them the commission. *You are the atoms.* Don't you love the big Angel?

Recorder: We can hardly say that we *love* him; he is too great an Angel and inspires us with awe, because he speaks with the voice of the seven thunders.

Lilly: Don't you know that Lilly is in one of those voices?

Recorder: Which of the seven are you in, Lilly?

Lilly: Osiris knows.

Recorder: Do you mean that you are in all?

Lilly: How could the thunders be uttered forth, unless they were propelled by Lilly?

Recorder: We want to ask you a question, and request a specific reply. Shall we see Lilly as an atomic form when we cross the boundary line?

Lilly: You mean when your tabernacle goes to make another tabernacle?

Recorder: Speaking the thoughts of one of our representatives, we should say not *one* tabernacle, but many tabernacles.

Lilly: What has the big Angel been saying to you? Has he not selected the special atoms for their special work? What will your Instrument do when the Angels take her to their home? It will be the law of continuity in your Instrument, for then the Instrument will do just the same as when on your Earth, because, before the Angels take her, the will of Jehovah shall be done on your Earth.

Recorder: Why don't you answer the Recorder, Lilly? Have you, or have you not, an atomic form, which we shall recognise when we cross the boundary line?

Lilly: Lilly speaks plain; don't you know what Purity told you, that you should see her as she is? How do you see her?

Recorder: We see her as a lovely Angel form.

Lilly: And so you will see Lilly, and so will you each see when you cross what you call the boundary line. It is your language, is it not? Lilly sees Osiris as a King in that special form.

Truth: What are you *in* the King?

Lilly: Lilly is an atom in the King.

Recorder: Now, Angel, you speak plain, because you now declare to us the fact of atomic form, whether as mortal or immortal; but have you, Lilly an individual form?

Lilly: Lilly has a form, and it is equivalent to your form.

Recorder: Now, Lilly, you have often put problems to us, and I will put one to you?

Lilly: Then suppose Lilly makes you work it out.

Recorder: Here is the problem—Given, in the embodied Earth-life, an individuated atomic form; when that which causes the appearance of individuality is cast off at what we call dissolution, will the individuated atom lose or gain by the change?

Lilly: Osiris, you think that you don't lose your individuality before you cross the boundary line—you *do* lose it before. Tell Lilly what state you are in? All the atoms that are initiated into the work which the Angel has for you, make what is called the Sacred Order of Jehovah, because there is a royal priesthood to come. Now Lilly is away! away! away!

Exit.

ISIS: How do I inhale this beautiful atmosphere? O scene most glorious! No longer lying on the ground is the Gauntlet and the Crown! 'Tis taken up; blessed are ye who bear the same. Oh how sweet! I feel life within flowing to life without. How chaste!—how beautiful is the spot where Jehovah dwelleth! I find my own life (comprehend me when I say my own life) is given to the Angels, which is the conscious enjoyment of all the glories of Heaven, as though it was their own, and yet it cometh from our Lord.

I have been brought near to you, and have received a breath from the living God. The reception of that is a felicity which cannot be comprehended, for it far surpasses anything that mortals know. But this joy is not the greatest then; it is at the birth. When shall I give birth to that breath? Don't forget that I am Life, will you? I give birth to that when the full conception taketh place in the natural body, and then my experience and bliss knows no bounds. Do you know why?

How serene and calm is your atmosphere. It is undisturbed by what you call the law of appearance. I am here to answer questions; it is sweet to look up, is it not? I see your names set down in our bright book above. Do you know what that means, when it is written in our books? Isis stood within the gates, and the glorious Priestess of the Sun World, after the books were opened by her Lord, presented the names to Isis; by this means Isis became aware of the work she had to perform. It is very beautiful, is it not?

My only mission is ever to inhale the breath of Jehovah, through the form of my Lord, and convey the same to those vessels that are to give birth to the celestial man. So Isis became aware of having received the breath, which gave her such delight, but the greater joy still awaits her. Here, however, in this state, births differ from those which take place on your Earth.

You may comprehend this, I think, by tracing how the life flows. I would love to be plain if I could. As an atom in the celestial kingdom, never having lived on your Earth, and as I shall never ascend higher beyond the present state (we speak of the Zooatic State), our work is ever to give life to that order of which we have spoken. Now try, dear ones, to see how that life, after Isis has received the breath, has to descend, and by what mode it passes through the body, for the form of Jehovah is then presented to you in living forms. It is your becoming conscious of this that will constitute your happiness.

Recorder: Is that of which you speak, Isis, a new thing and a new experience on our Earth?

Isis: 'Tis new for you—'tis new for us; nevertheless we see that it is the mind of Jehovah from everlasting, and Jehovah hath been preparing from age to age an order of atoms for this special manifestation. Can you see how it

can be new with us? Who came to you first, and who was the new one that came?

Recorder: The Messenger gave us no name, therefore we cannot say who came first.

Isis: We wish you, dear Osiris, clearly to comprehend. Do not confound the planet from which she came with other planets. You have a planet called Ceres, I presume. Now call to remembrance what our parent Purity has said—namely, that her offspring, that is from Purity and her Lord, would people the Sun World, and other worlds as well.

Remember the Messenger who came to you. Around you she was not as a departed spirit, as some of you understand this phrase, because she never lived but on the planet Ceres, and Isis has the pleasure to announce to you that that Form came through Isis. Do not forget that Isis, being the offspring of Purity, became the vessel for peopling other worlds, which you call planets. Now, dear ones, watch. After peopling that planet, Isis has to people your Earth with the celestial order. This is done—Oh that you could see how! There are vessels prepared in that planet which you know of, and which is called Ceres; and after receiving the Divine breath, it acted in Isis as a magnet, drawing her to other atoms, and drawing other atoms to her.

We have, dear ones, been watching the action of the magnet on your Earth. Does it require any instruction as to its action? Neither did the atom called Isis need any. It is an involuntary drawing, and the same in the recipient. So is it with the atoms that Isis has been drawn to, and by that glorious action, apart from what is called the teachings of man, we are going round the seven worlds, establishing the celestial order of Jehovah, when the vessels are prepared for the reception of the same. Why do we feel such exquisite bliss in the reception of life for the present work? 'Tis because there are atoms on your Earth that have been

labouring and groaning for deliverance; to these we come, and fully establish the law of our God. It is very beautiful, is it not?

You will love me when I give birth, will you not? It cannot be otherwise, can it? When once the calm serenity is established, the gates of what you call Hades cannot prevail against it, can it? Neither, we perceive, will the life be moved. This is what makes us so happy, because our happiness consists in perpetuating that life. I am commanded, dear ones, again to repeat to you, Prepare for the glorious advent. Do you comprehend me?

Recorder: No, Angel, it is far beyond our present comprehension.

Isis: Then we must take you step by step, must we not?

Recorder: Oh that we could follow you, Angel!

Isis: You cannot do otherwise, can you? and Isis cannot do otherwise than follow you, 'tis so beautiful. I breathe upon you, but not the life of which I have spoken. Isis will present *that* to you in a living form; but we breathe upon you the blessings of our Sun World—the blessings of Jehovah rest upon you all!

Peace be with you, dear ones! I away! I away! I away!

Recorder: Why do you repeat the parting signal three times, Isis?

Isis: We think you must know, for we have shown you the glorious trinity in numerous ways.

Peace be with you!

Exit.

GUTHRIE: I scarcely know what to say, dear ones. It is good to be here. I am only here, Brother, to tell you what I have done. You know my mission, do you not? and what is my office in the home?

Recorder: We think you told us you were doorkeeper in the Sun World, did you not?

Guthrie: I have been keeping the way of the Lord clear:

a glorious work it is. Do you know how I see it is a glorious work? Because your Brother saw the line of communication and what had to flow along that line; your Brother had the honour to hold in his right hand, at the end of the line, a mighty magnet, that should draw up the thoughts, and the pure desires ascended the line. That was all my work, for the Angels could see that they came rightly down. A glorious work, Brother, is it not? But it is not without its reward. Can you tell me how I see the reward? Your Brother has seen the Church that he left upon the Earth had to be purified and glorified by this means, and we perceive all that comes along the Sun Rays from the Sun World is to effect the glorification of that Church. This constitutes the reward, and your Brother has the pleasure to take part in that work.

'Tis good to be here! Your Brother will ascend by the same means. Methinks you know not how much you help your Brother. I'm here, and have to carry the end of the line to Isis, and also the symbols, for her to communicate the same to her home in the Sun World; for this I pause and take the symbols as they appear. We thank you that we have the symbols, and your Brother will present them when he nears you again.

Recorder: We think we know what draws you near to us. It is to make known to us that as you have done, so must we—we must face the martyr's fire.

Guthrie: Your Brother has done it before; but your fire is of a different order, is it not, Truth?

Recorder: We have now different enemies to confront, but the battle still is strong, and who is sufficient for the same?

Guthrie: Your Brother suffered much, the earthly tabernacle was destroyed; but we speak of that we know. The dissolution of the earthly tabernacle, so-called, is not worthy

to be named with the mental suffering. Hence, in your present work, you have a large amount of sympathy and love from the Angels, consciously manifested to you, because your present work needs the same.

I love to speak through your Instrument. Your Brother sees a mystery there, and saw it soon after he awoke from what you call the sleep of death. Herein is embraced a glorious truth, the finding of the spirit in the day of the Lord. Try, Brother Truth, to work that symbol out—'tis a glorious one. I must withdraw; I love to linger, but cannot.

Farewell, dear ones! You will love us in heart, will you not? Farewell!

Exit.





CHAPTER X. THE STRANGER.

(May 10th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Planet Walker. The Stranger is taken in. The Stranger to be known as Mirror. The Mirror in the Sun World and what it does. How the Angels are Visible. The Seed Cast into the Ground. The Impassable Gulf. Who Isis is. The Wanderer. The Bride Elect. Self-love in Divine Order. The Spirit of the Stranger. The Three Degrees of Celestial Life on Earth. The Ninety and Nine. The Spirit found in the day of the Lord.*

CERES: That is how we salute you. Can you tell me my name?

Recorder: Yes, we know you as from the planet Ceres, but we do not know the name.

Ceres: Even so; but how will you designate it?

Recorder: Give us the name, and then we will try.

Ceres: We have given you the name. Will you pardon me, because I never lived on your planet, and, like the one that preceded me, I have not learnt your language. I want you all to fully comprehend what the Angel called Purity has communicated concerning the peopling of other worlds. You remember what we called your Instrument, do you not? We called her your Planet-walker. Can any tell how long she has walked our planet, and what has been the result there? Does the Sun always shine upon your planet, and is it now shining?

Truth: If it always shines, we are not conscious of it.

Ceres: And why are you not conscious?

Truth: Because we have a work to do under the cloud.

Ceres: And the cloud, then, acts as a protector for the work which has to be accomplished in that state, for, if the glory of Jehovah was manifested without the cloud, it would consume instead of quickening and vivifying. Now reply to my question, What is the result of the spirit of your Instrument walking the planets? I see the glory of Jehovah here—I mean on your Earth.

Recorder: We think our Instrument is permitted to walk the planets you speak of in order to prove to us the progression of the spirit, and there to receive influx according to the state required for the accomplishment of the purposes of your mission, and the mission of those who gravitate to us.

Ceres: Seven states ago (I suppose you understand this language) we heard the Angels heralding a birth in the planet Ceres, and my mission is to tell you that *we* have the living form. The birth is ultimated on our planet, and yonder is another birth.

Recorder: Why, Angel, do you use the word yonder? What do you mean by *yonder*?

Ceres: You will love me more when I can talk your language better. I cannot see clearly what your names are. Will you allow me to have them? What is *your* name? I see you must permit me to use them, and thus address you by them, for we have the happiness to announce that the seed, by virtue of the Planet-walker, being brought forth from the wise men, hath been, and is to be, ultimated on our planet. What will that do? Can you explain how it will be effected, so that life will descend and ascend to the planet called Ceres?

I leave this with you, and my Lord has shown you that I

have to near you again in another state to speak of it, and meanwhile I leave the questioning thoughts with you; and having made this announcement, permit me to further acquaint myself with you, and to revel in your atmosphere, ere I give place to others.

I am called the Calming One. I can never near a disturbed atmosphere, for if so, you know what I become like unto, I presume. I become like the little silver bubble, which, when the rude waves toss it, seems to disappear.

Recorder: Now, Angel, will you please give your name to your Recorder?

Ceres: When my Recorder has done his work I will. I have to come in close communion with you—closer, I presume, than you are at present aware of. You cannot yet, I see, know my mission fully, but you have to know it ere you have the name. Now talk with me. I want to know more about the states that I have to descend to. Tell me, first—Whence came this atmosphere? Second—Whence proceedeth the full blaze of this Sun? Third—Why is it shining so brilliantly?

I cannot come to the point to which I am directed until I see that this mighty Sun makes every portion transparent, and when I see the transparency complete and perfect, then I can do my work.

What is that work? I leave it with you, and you will see hereafter. Now, comply with my wishes, for I have to haste away.

Recorder: Before, Angel, we can do this, we must ask you to remove the veil and give us your name, because as yet we only know of you as the Stranger.

Ceres: Will you entertain the Stranger, and the Angel shall be developed to you before you are aware? Let me have the assurance of your love, for my mission is calculated to raise yours considerably.

Recorder: Under the garb of the Stranger we see well enough the beauteous Angel; but why come you thus to us?

Ceres: Can you call to mind that any received their names before they took the Stranger in?

Truth: I'm impressed we should give the token of recognition.

Ceres: It is very beautiful, as it is the exact counterpart of the same in our home. I am not very demonstrative, yet I feel that I dare not linger longer; I must go to my home and there give vent by giving forth, and according to what I have seen and heard here, I shall pour it forth into the eye and ear of my Lord.

Recorder: There is another testimony you shall carry home, and that is, that we *have* entertained the Stranger. Now, Angel, you have got the Trinity; so by this you see we recognise the glorious truth and love even here on our Earth.

Ceres: If there was not a planet-walker it could not have been. I must away and give place for others. My tears flow, but tears are not always for sorrow. My Lord gives me the power to calm all trouble so that peace may be restored, and that calm and peace once established in your Instrument, we flow in and out, and carry forth the life that is to people our nation.

I'm away, and that peace and calm I leave with you.

Recorder: We want the name; for although we love the influence, we do not like entertaining you merely as a Stranger.

Ceres: Many do not like going round instead of going straight forward, but I feel assured you will love me all the more for withholding the name, because we see, in many instances, that this honour is given to those with whom we communicate, which honour is, that of given *us* the name; we arousing the thought first, *theirs* is the honour to give forth the name.

Now, dear ones, I have calmed your atmosphere yet not I, but my Lord. Peace be with you!

Recorder: If you cannot give us your name, Angel, will you give us the name of your Lord?

Ceres: My Lord will do that at his own pleasure; his pleasure is your profit. I must away. Thrice have I said it, and now I away. *Exit.*

ISIS: The Angels always make sure work, don't they? Do you not see, Osiris, this Angel would not give her name until she was sure that she was received.

Recorder: She *was* received, Isis.

Isis: How do you know, Osiris? It is beautiful here!

Recorder: We know that she was received, because we *felt* the influence of her approach and presence; is not this good evidence, Isis?

Isis: Did the influence pervade the whole or merely part of your system, because she cannot give the name until she sees the whole transparent. Who can see my robe and what it is made of?

Faithful: Your robe is too well made, Isis, for it envelops nearly your whole being, and we cannot see the value of your mission and perceive its purport so well as we could wish.

Isis: You must love and prize me for my work's sake, and love me accordingly. Will Osiris receive from Isis just this truth: that because he cannot see the worth of Isis this confirms the statement made by the preceding ones, that the full illumination of the whole body was necessary ere she could give her name. Do you know that the least Angel is more beautiful than the last? And if you will give Isis the promise to set a right estimate upon her work, she will give you one of the names of the Angel, it is very pretty. When she nears your Earth we give her a name, and you will see the value of her name by virtue of her

State. When nearing your Earth we give her the name of Mirror; do you see the grand significance now? You are aware that the Mirror does not contain the original, it only reflects it.

Stop, Osiris, now we give you the symbols. We have a corresponding mirror placed in the centre of the Sun World, so that when that Mirror from Ceres draws near to your Earth, she then becomes a reflector, and reflects right back and straightforward to the centre of the City of the Sun, and we gather and learn the states of all to whom she communicates. Then we look at and watch the mirror in the centre of the City, and there we see reflected Osiris and his work.

Now, dear one, try to draw from these two symbols which we have given—the mirror in the centre of the City and the mirror and reflector near your Earth, the mystery underlying them.

Can you see it, Wisdom? You have some light, have you not, Truth?

Truth: I see where all the representative sights come from.

Isis: Do you see, Wisdom, what we intend to convey?

Wisdom: I think I see somewhat of it.

Isis: You have the difficulty to put it in words, therefore you must bear with your Angels, for they have the same difficulty.

Now, Osiris, speak with us.

Recorder: It seems strange that to himself your Recorder is darkness itself; how then can he reflect any light to your world?

Isis: By means of the Planet-walker.

Recorder: But she is not your Recorder, Isis?

Isis: Does Osiris know that he is speaking to Isis?

Recorder: Yes, Angel, and we want to know something more; we pray you, drop the veil?

Isis: Your favourite, Lilly, is holding it up.

Recorder: How came you, Isis, with the knowledge of our Angel Lilly?

Isis: By virtue of her relationship to us. If there was no affection established, where would Isis be?

Do you ever grow old, Wisdom?

Wisdom: Physically we do grow older.

Isis: There is not anything that grows old, not even the physical on your Earth.

Recorder: Do please, Isis, turn your mirror for once upon your Recorder, and let him bask in that glorious light just for one hour, and that shall suffice?

Isis: You are not prepared for that hour. Isis has been holding the mirror long, long before you, but you see the multitude passing before the mirror, so that Osiris can scarcely get a glimpse of himself: that is what we see. But just for a moment we will try; and tell Isis the precise object you want to see, and we will call forth from the four corners and they shall lift the veil; if you cannot bear the light, cry aloud to Isis.

Recorder: I want to see not myself, but *you*, Isis, as well as Lilly and Purity. Just let me have the one sight and I am satisfied.

Isis: Which do you want the first?

Recorder: As your Recorder loves them all, it would be invidious in him to make the choice.

Isis: We try then to present our Parent to you first, and I presume this involves the question, *Who* and *what* is Purity, does it not?

Recorder: Yes, Angel, it does.

Isis: Must Isis reply?

Recorder: We should not have asked unless we earnestly solicited your reply.

Isis: Let the dear ones all know that when a reply like

this is sought for, you are each encircled by the seven rays from Jehovah, so that interior truth coming forth from the interior heavens may be and shall be preserved from all error.

Purity, as we presume you know, was an atom ultimated from Jehovah and indrawn again, and as we perceive you each know, hath given forth life, which verifies, I see, a portion of your Word concerning the innumerable seed. That seed from our Parent Purity might be put along with the seed that is recorded as being cast into the ground; and where is the atom of life on your Earth that shall attempt to calculate the number of seeds that it shall bring forth, for Purity, having ascended to the right hand of her Lord, hath given forth from him seeds to every corner of your Earth, and of which seed your Instrument is a portion.

Mind, dear ones, and record all that Isis is saying. Preserve, then, that which we see you call individuality, for we see that our dear Parent has her own individuality even on your Earth. It is a very beautiful thought, is it not? Do you see the infinite wisdom of Jehovah in thus perpetuating His seed, even down to the lowest degree?

Now, can you ascend step by step with us here?

Recorder: It is impossible, for you have placed a gulph right across and we cannot step to you.

Isis: What is the gulph composed of? we know not such a word as *cannot*.

Recorder: The gulph we speak of is the negative quality of mind, which cannot embrace your ideas and thoughts.

Isis: Why do you charge the Angels with placing the gulph there?

Recorder: Because, Angel, we know that we possess no power in or of ourselves, therefore if it exists, it must be your work and not ours.

Isis: And our happy mission is to bridge it over, and to ask you to follow us step by step. We see the vast import-

ance here. How necessary it is that the gulph should be bridged over, and that you ascend triumphantly over the bridge with us. Methinks Isis has given you a very fine key, and had there not been a State attained it could not have been given; but it will be so, that at the end of every stage there will be the mighty leap. We would love for you to converse with us concerning the gulph.

Recorder: The subject of the gulph from our standpoint is a dark and dreary one, Isis.

Isis: It can only be enlightened by questioning thoughts and then it will be seen, dear ones, that a child's step strides it, and the child's hand shall span it. It will then be seen what is in your Word, "That there is but a step between me and death."

Recorder: We see, Angel, that when led by you we are safe, for you do sometimes lift the veil a little, and we should always wish to be led by such a guide.

Isis: But do you not see the grand purpose we have in view in thus communicating to you? It is that the dear ones themselves may lift the veil, so that they may exclaim, Not I, but Jehovah! and then they will see the Angelhood in themselves. It is very beautiful is it not?

Recorder: You have, Isis, lifted your veil, for which we thank you; but as you sometimes speak interiorly, we now speak to you interiorly. Please look inside and there you will find the thanks.

Isis: Must I tell you who Isis is?

Recorder: Yes, Angel, do; we accept your challenge.

Isis: My challenge!—say offer. You *fight* on your earth, ~~do~~ you not? and we *love*, do we not? Now, thus we raise the veil and ask you to look into the mirror, view the Trinity in Isis, and in that manner see reflected part of your own self. Look, Osiris, into the mirror, and behold the offspring of your body.

Recorder: What strange words are these, Angel, that you speak in our ears?

Isis: Must we drop the veil? What Stranger is that which comes to you? Isis has to be very careful or Osiris would cry out for the veil to be lowered. What had the Stranger besides the splendid robe?

Recorder: The robe was indeed beautiful; but where was Isis? It wanted the brilliancy of light and life.

Isis: Do you not know, Osiris, that Isis put the light on too strong and dazzled you; it was not the darkness, but intense brightness that prevented you from seeing. Had Osiris seen and known who the Stranger was, and what her mission was, he would not have conversed thus with Isis, because she (the Stranger) can do for Osiris what Isis cannot. Do you see this, Truth?

Truth: I think I do. Because Isis is the fruit of his own body, and must have come from the Stranger within as a part of the Stranger.

Recorder: But, Angel, who is the Stranger? We are conversing of two different subjects, I think.

Isis: You will find we are conversing on more than two; and had Isis accepted the challenge of Osiris he would have failed, because he *wandered* from her, and took up another point.

Recorder: Which is the worst, then; the Stranger or the Wanderer?

Isis: Is there any difference? They are both one.

Recorder: How can the Stranger and the Wanderer both be one?

Isis: It scarcely needs a reply, dear one, does it? The Stranger was a wanderer; she wandered from the interior to the exterior, and *there* she became a wanderer in the external, and inasmuch as she was not known, therefore she seemed to be a stranger.

This, must I tell you? No. It will be the happy privilege of Isis to tell you who she is, and this assertion, we see, will open up such questions as shall surpass all the philosophy of your Earth. We need not say Love the Stranger, because we see you do, and you will talk of this Stranger to all eternity. Why, Osiris?

Recorder: Because we shall have to look for that form of life until we find it, and we think it can only be found in that state called Eternity.

Isis: Behold, dear one, in the Stranger, a Bride Elect! Work out the problem, and I away to my home. If you will work this out it will unfold that glorious and *apparently* hidden mystery, "The Spirit being found in the day of the Lord;" with this what the angels call germs of thought, Isis is away to her home.

Faithful: One word about the lovely Stranger, Angel, before you go. Where have you taken her to?

Isis: Look, Osiris, in the mirror, and there see her.

Recorder: To drop the veil on our side, Isis, we speak now of the Stranger that came to us in full human form.

Isis: We know of whom you speak, and thus we replied to you.

Truth: Is Truth's remark right, Isis?

Isis: It is right, and it is wrong. What thought you, Osiris, of the Stranger?

Recorder: We thought the lovely little Stranger just came to show us that such beauty could not breathe our atmosphere.

Isis: Then receive again from Isis another affirmation, that in that form Osiris may look and see what is contained therein.

Recorder: Osiris, as you call him, Angel, has no self; in reality, this very selfhood is only an appearance.

Isis: When Isis speaks to Osiris concerning the life within

himself, the Angels are all conscious of whose life it is; but, dear ones, what is called in our home *self-possession*, constitutes the Angelic happiness, which is the possession of the divine light and love, diffused into every atom, and by which it consciously exists, and enjoys the same. Hence, if Osiris can look clearly into the mirror, he will see why the robed Stranger has appeared and communicated with you, and why the Stranger that spoke not on your Earth has appeared.

Now reply to Isis and tell her where is the relationship? and then we see the truth of the Angelic statement made by her, that the honour shall be put into your hands by telling the name yourself.

Recorder: Does not he that you call Osiris look to you very dark, Isis?

Isis: If you did not need the Sun Rays, Isis would not be here. Is not that true, Wisdom?

Wisdom: I see that to be true.

Isis: Cannot you, Wisdom, see why the Stranger appears?

Wisdom: She is not recognised within.

Isis: That does not nearly reply to Isis, and for you to reply clearly, I must allow that the Sun Rays which have been shed shall do their work, and when they have accomplished that, then Isis will appear to you again and unfold the mystery.

Recorder: We think the robed Strangers, both inside and outside, appear as they do, and did, to show us that we are not yet prepared for the new life. Is not that so, Isis?

Isis: That is quite correct, Osiris, because the mystery of the Stranger surpasses all the other mysteries of what we have communicated to you. Here we leave you, dear ones, and Isis will appear again. Do you love me, all?

Recorder: I suppose if your Recorder was to say that he loved you, you might say that it was self-love?

Isis: We know of no other love in our home but self-love. It is the self-love that moves the whole universe, and, like one great and mighty pulse, keeps it in constant motion. We call this the pulse breath of Jehovah, is it not? You will see what Isis means, for upon the natural plane it has a very different meaning. Do you not see that we see ourselves as a part of Jehovah, and Jehovah is One, and as we are that One, Jehovah loves Himself, and *that is self-love.*

Recorder: How beautiful, Isis. When your ray shines down on our plane, it causes the valleys to be exalted and the mountains and hills to be brought low, it makes the crooked paths straight and the rough places plain.

Isis: We thank you, dear ones, for it, for how could we exalt the valleys except through you? We love you to love us all equally. Do you desire others to speak with you?

Recorder: If we might be so bold, we will ask for that mighty Messenger to come and speak to us.

Isis: Do not forget the problem of the Stranger that we have left with you, so that you may be prepared for Isis when she comes again. My parent, Purity, comes.

Recorder: We have not seen or heard the Angel Purity for some time, Isis.

Isis: Who hath blinded your eyes, Osiris, that you have not seen Purity?

Blessings on you, dear ones, I away home! *Exit.*

FORERUNNER: As the parent of the loved one, we speak, and here we ask the dear ones—What went ye out for to see? Who, in the garb of the Stranger, speaketh to you? Slow of heart, we perceive ye are, to comprehend all that has been uttered. Had it been comprehended, the dear Stranger, *apparently so*, would have been received in full, but she cannot be so received till known. Here we announce to you the loved one of the bosom of the Speaker, and to her we give place.

Recorder: We have, Sir, to thank you for your courtesy, and also for your influence.

Forerunner: Jehovah is in the state. Do you comprehend the meaning of that?

Recorder: Using the word Jehovah in its relative, not in its absolute sense, we see that the truths we are receiving are from the celestial Heavens, and therefore Jehovah must be in them.

Forerunner: It is in this way that we desire you to see, and in that Name, which is over every name, we affirm that in no other way can Jehovah be known, for thus doth He continue to develop His life from state to state, from glory to glory. Standing within, upholding the loved one, she shall reply to you.

Blessings from the celestial city rest upon you all! We bow acknowledgment. Peace! *Exit.*

PURITY: All hail, dear ones! I am here by request of my Lord. What want you with Purity? for, dear ones, she hath sent her offspring to you.

Recorder: We loved your voice so well that we are wearying to hear it once more, and we wish to give you our thanks for the wonders you have achieved for us.

Purity: Dear ones, greeting you in the name of our Society above, we breathe their blessings upon you, and we here state with what eager expectation we have been watching the great drama of the Divine love and wisdom as it is being unfolded, and also the result of the message Purity sent by her offspring, Isis, in a former state, which was that each were to be prepared for a step forward in the divine education, and for which step we have chosen out from among the many, the wise men and the affection thereof, to take that step, which shall further ultimate the Divine love and wisdom; and, dear ones, as the Divine love and wisdom can only be projected in forms, so Jehovah Himself is pre-

paring the forms for the reception of His life; but in thus forming, Jehovah uses whomsoever He wills, and for the grand step which we call the *masterpiece of the past* have we chosen you out from among the many, and your reward awaits you in the faithful discharge of the same, for as Purity, who speaketh to you, hath been used by Jehovah to give forth life, *so will you.*

Recorder: As the Angel Mother, Purity, we have waited long for you, will you now speak to us concerning the Stranger which you sent and then took away again so soon?

Purity: Took away, did you say, Osiris?

Recorder: Yes, Angel.

Purity: Where, dear ones, is the Spirit? Did it ever leave its native home? If not, why not? There are Wanderers. Do you need the mystery unfolded? If so, Purity has permission to reply to you. That Form, appearing on your Earth, came only as a Forerunner of greater beauty yet to be developed on your Earth, and for this reason the Spirit, merging out close to the boundary line, was indrawn to gather up the glorified atoms and ultimate them further. Do not advance further, dear ones, without seeing this point clearly.

Recorder: What do you mean, Angel, by the glorified atoms?

Purity: It is that Jehovah Himself hath prepared and purified a people which shall give forth and develop the glorified atoms of Jehovah. Do you comprehend this, Wisdom?

Wisdom: I think I see something of it.

Purity: We desire you to see it fully. Remember that Purity, being united to her Lord when entering into the seventh state, after that state received the glorified life from Jehovah, and ultimated the same; *thus* was formed the glorified state, which she lives through her own body,

called the celestial form; and so, those glorified or purified atoms which Jehovah hath set aside, even they shall ultimate the glorified life of Jehovah upon your Earth, and thus shall the entire man in the three degrees be peopled or glorified.

Recorder: We thank you, Purity, for the two last words in juxtaposition: they throw a flood of light upon the communications.

Purity: The parent is sometimes needed. We see, loved atoms, the beauty and glory of this, and blessed are they who have passed through that state which Purity has named—namely, the sixth, for only such can be used for the development of the pure life of Jehovah. Purity has often communicated to all those to whom she speaks, that over them the second death hath no power, but we desire you all to comprehend that when Purity thus spoke, she perceived many who would turn from following after, so that those who can see inside, will see the truth of the statement Purity now makes. To such, virtually, she never spoke, for hearing, they hear not, neither can they understand; so the truth remains that to such she never spoke. See the truth here: Purity, even as a quality, was not seen by them.

Let this be plain, for it is important. Having arrived at the sixth state and near to the seventh, they have left Purity, even as many others left Purity, when she was going through that stage; and here, dear ones, in the name of Jehovah, we breathe congratulations and blessings upon all present now gathered round Purity, for we perceive their safety through that state called the sixth; but where are the ninety and nine? There is only one left to follow Purity. This is the wise man and the affection thereof. Do you comprehend the language Purity is using?

Truth: Having arrived at the end of the sixth state is the reason why the loved Stranger is introduced.

Purity: Yes, dear Brother Truth, and the precise meaning will be shown through the introduction of this Stranger. Note, there are two Strangers, where is the third? How great and how solemn is the mystery underlying this!

Recorder: The first appeared in nature, the second has now appeared in spirit, the third has yet to come and be manifest.

Purity: Remember, loved atoms, what the Stranger who has been communicating to you said—namely, that she had never lived upon your Earth-plane. Do you not yet see, dear ones, the remaining portion?

Recorder: Yes, Angel, your Recorder sees all now. The Stranger came and withdrew, and now has come again, is it not so?

Purity: Quite correct, and this is being prepared as a Bride for the Husband. Do you, Truth, see the sublime beauty underlying this?

Truth: I need illumination, Purity.

Purity: My offspring told you concerning the Spirit being found in the day of the Lord, and with this she left you, and her parent does the same, asking the dear ones to work out the problem ere Purity gravitates to you again, as the important step is now to be taken, and there can be no delay.

Blessings on you, loved ones, and on the wings of my Lord, by that mighty power I am borne to my home within. You shall all join Purity. Peace be with you! *Exit.*





CHAPTER XI.
THE MADONNA.

(May 14th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*New Worlds to be made and how Populated. Human Beings only once Born into Earth-life. Ignorance in reference to Pre-existence. How Jehovah is known in the Heavens. The Passage of the Life Principle through the Angels. The Origin of Life unknown even to the Angels. The Incoming Life to descend to the Lowest Depths.*

LILLY: Do you know Lilly's special mission?—
The Angels say you must put away all obstructions.

Recorder: What is the great object to be gained by ultimating life and sending down the atoms into such depths as they now are on this Earth?

Lilly: Don't you know that there are to be many other worlds (physical I mean), and that the life of Jehovah has to be ultimated therein?

Recorder: You say more *physical worlds*, but what do you mean by physical worlds, Angel?

Lilly: Just the same as Osiris means.

Recorder: Please explain how another physical world can be made lower than this Earth?

Lilly: Osiris will see if he follows Lilly. What do you call the world in which you live?

Recorder: We call it a material Earth.

Lilly: That is not the word. In what *state* is the Earth, the sensual or the corporeal?

Recorder: When we use the word physical, please note that we mean *material*.

Lilly: But there are remains, and if the change has to take place, what will become of the dust?

Recorder: The dust, or as you, Lilly, call it, the remains, will of course have to be taken up again, and passing through a superior incoming order of humanity, will of necessity become a higher and purer substance.

Lilly: That is pretty; but what will become of it?

Recorder: It, like all other things in the universe of Jehovah, will have to undergo its purification, its change, and its cycle.

Lilly: Yes; then you asked Lilly what was to be gained, did you not? Can't you now see what is to be gained? Jehovah must ultimate His own life; then, don't you see, all the atoms that are thrown off in many generations—what becomes of the remains?

Recorder: Yes, Angel, and the former reply will cover the ground; but what about the atomic human Spirit? Tell me where was I before I was ultimated upon this Earth?

Lilly: You were not far off Ceres, Osiris. Don't you know what the Angels call it? It is the Bosom of Jehovah. You were never ultimated before on your physical Earth, and you never will be again. The Angels are going to speak to you on Re-incarnation when you are prepared for the same. *Where* were you? You were in the Bosom of Jehovah. Do you know how?

Recorder: No, Angel, because the knowledge of the passage from that state to the present one is a perfect blank.

Lilly: Don't you know that, as you ascend again, the gulf is bridged and the blank removed? Don't you know when the Stranger is travelling that he does not know where

he is going? It is only when he returns that he knows where he has been.

Recorder: That is exactly what I want to know. *Why* do we not know how we came into our present Earth conditions of life?

Lilly: Don't you know that you know as much as you can, and this is what the Angels are teaching you, as to how you came, how you descended, and how you are ascending back to your home in the home.

Recorder: But why do we not bring the knowledge with us, as you say we shall carry it back with us?

Lilly: You do bring it, for every atom of the celestial order does bring it, but the knowledge is not developed.

Recorder: Then, Angel, do you mean to say that there is in us a special quality which has a capability of being opened to receive celestial truth?

Lilly: Lilly has told you, Osiris, that you can't see how the seed of corn is going to be the life of thousands of atoms on your Earth.

Recorder: Then, Angel, it comes to this, that the truths now being ultimated through us will permeate, and cause a new order of life on this Earth.

Lilly: Yes, but don't you know that all things have a beginning? Where does the grain and seed have its beginning?

Recorder: It begins where all things begin, that is in Jehovah.

Lilly: Yes; then go back and tell Lilly *where* Jehovah is, and in what state?

Recorder: So far as we can conceive, He is in that state which we call the Celestial Heavens.

Lilly: You have now told Lilly *where*, now say *how*?

Recorder: Jehovah is there in those Heavens in the human form—that is, the Angelic human form.

Lilly: Now for the origin of the corn seed?

Recorder: Seeing that all things are from Him, therefore the corn seed must have its origin in the same source.

Lilly: But Lilly holds you still, Osiris; *how* does it become the grain of seed you call corn?

Recorder: By virtue of passing through the Angels, that which passes through them is *the principle of life*, and which, amongst other forms, assumes on our Earth the appearance of a corn seed.

Lilly: But don't you know the principle and the mode as to how it passes through the Angels? No Angel can get at the origin of it, and that is why Lilly asked Osiris.

Recorder: We thank you for the question, Lilly, for it confirms us in the grand thought that the Eternal Centre and Source of Life is everywhere manifested in the recipients of the same; but as these are finite and not infinite, there can be no ratio between them; therefore the infinite remains, and must for ever remain, an unknown quantity.

Lilly: That is pretty. What would you do if you knew? You would not have any more questions to ask Lilly.

Recorder: Does Lilly like to be questioned as much as we like to question?

Lilly: In one way Lilly does, and in one she does not. Do you know what we question for? Because all that has to be communicated is from the interior Heavens, and unless there was the enquiring thought it could not be given.

Recorder: Why do you *not* like to be questioned, Lilly?

Lilly: Because when Lilly is not questioned, and Lilly has not to question, you can converse in her language. Lilly does not like your language.

Recorder: Then, Lilly, if you do not like to talk to Osiris, why do you question him?

Lilly: Because Lilly cannot do otherwise. Lilly has to

fulfil her mission, and Osiris has to fulfil his, but *you* don't always like it.

Recorder: When we cross the border, Lilly, you and we shall often have to question.

Lilly: Then Lilly will tell you more as to why she does not like to be questioned.

Truth: When he crosses the border, Lilly, where will Faithful be?

Lilly: Sometimes he will be inside Lilly and sometimes outside, just according to the mission he has to perform. If the mission calls forth the holding on to the golden chain tight, then Lilly must be sent.

Exit.

CERES or MIRROR: Whose call do I hear? Will you receive me? I need the salutation of love; let me know that I am loved, and then I go to the depths of the Hell.

Recorder: Are you Mirror?

Mirror: When shall I wear the bridal attire?

Recorder: I see now. You have already attained conjunction with Wisdom and Truth in the internal, and with us all in the external; and now the struggle is with Faithful; if you can overcome in this, then Hell itself is made subservient to Heaven.

Mirror: I am prepared, when fully loved, to go to the lowest depths. I have lowered the life, and am prepared to carry it still lower; but ere that is accomplished, let me see and know that I am loved.

Recorder: When you say you are prepared to go lower, and that life is to be ultimated into still lower forms, you surely do not have the same idea that we have of the lowering of life, because our idea of the "lowering" of life is manifested by ignorance of spiritual and heavenly things, together with moral depravity.

Mirror: Look at your Stranger, and try to discover the meaning. But I must now away!

Exit.



CHAPTER XII. PURITY AND THE MADONNA.

(May 17th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Human Spirit and its Habitation in and out of the Body. Where the Spirit was before Ultimatum into Earth-life. The Spirit exists as a Germ of Life and passes through the Angels. No Spirit Incarnated more than once into Nature. The New Messiah. Under what Conditions the New Messiah will appear.*

PURITY: All hail, dear ones! We breathe from the New Jerusalem, from the inner City of our God, where the light of Jehovah shines. We breathe blessings upon you. It is needful for the parent to come, and we are here under Jehovah's power, and in His name, to reply to your questions. We see the perplexity existing in your minds, and we desire to dispel all the dark parts, that the light of Jehovah may shine in your homes as it does in ours. If the dear ones desire rather to see the offspring than the parent, make the request.

Recorder: We have much to say to you, Angel Purity, about that Stranger, and we think you are most suited to give us the information we desire.

Purity: So deep and interior are the things pertaining to the Spiritual Kingdom, and the wonders of Jehovah, that they can only be met by questioning thoughts. If you could see with the Angels what pertains to an individual spirit, both in its habitation in the body and its ascent right up to

the interior Heavens, then you would rest better satisfied with the little knowledge, for the much would overpower.

Recorder: Does that mean, Angel, that we are to ask no more questions?

Purity: Dear Osiris, No. Purity has neared you to meet the questioning thoughts.

Truth: Could we not understand the question better by seeing the ultimatum of the divine truth and good in forms?

Purity: It can only be shown in that way.

Truth: Perhaps it would be best to place one of ourselves as an instance—say the Recorder.

Purity: The subject is grand and glorious, and when fully given, will be seen to show where the Spirit first existed, and how that Spirit was found again after its ultimatum in the day of Jehovah.

We have, dear ones, to go over much that has been given to reply to that. Remember Purity's special mission after arriving at her home in the tenth state. O, dear loved atoms, the happiness and bliss that fills the bosom of the Angels there to know themselves as receivers of life from Jehovah, and to know that that life will traverse down through all states, even until vessels shall be prepared to ultimate the same upon your external Earth!

Behold, then, the form which we call Osiris, and see that spirit existing in the bosom of Jehovah, never having been ultimated into nature, but existing there in the twelfth state in the bosom of the Mighty One; and Jehovah, after watching the ages roll on on your Earth, watches and waits until the Earth is prepared for certain seeds or forms of life, and when that time or state has arrived on your physical Earth, then Divine Love and Wisdom are brought together in the twelfth state, that the Angel may receive that germ or spirit-life, and give birth to the same, which the Angels call the beginning of natural ultimatum. That germ passing through

that spirit-life and passing through many states, not descending direct, takes what you call the circular route; even so doth it gravitate; and when the Truth and Love are brought together on your Earth, then there is an ultimatum of that specific form from Jehovah, and which being indrawn again, the Angels call Osiris. Now, dear ones, try to draw the analogy and present it to Purity.

Truth: A specific Wisdom, conjoined to its specific Love, taking upon itself various states of ultimatum into Earth-life.

Purity: We are asking for the analogy between what has been given and the Stranger. This is what we call Heavenly knowledge, and pertains only to the inner kingdom. We desire you to see this question fully, and then you can the better comprehend the descent of life from Jehovah.

Truth: We have had two Strangers.

Purity: To which does Purity refer?

Truth: You refer to the one from the planet Ceres.

Purity: Dear ones, are you sure that Purity thus speaketh?

Recorder: We think, Purity, you are now referring to the late ultimated form, presented to us in nature, but the Spirit was indrawn, and only the tabernacle, or the body, as we should call it, was projected into external nature. This is the Stranger you refer to, Purity.

Purity: Then reply to Purity—Will that Spirit ever be projected into nature again?

Recorder: We should say no; because, having once clothed itself with matter and thrown it off, the contact can never take place again.

Purity: What was the object of Jehovah in thus working? There is nothing done without a special purpose.

Recorder: If, Angel, your Recorder is on the right path, the mystery of the Stranger's visit is connected in some way or other with the descent of the new Messiah.

Purity: Dear ones, what name do you name that Spirit

which clothed itself with matter when near to your sphere? We call that Spirit *The Madonna*. Now methinks you cannot fail to see the purpose which Jehovah has, and watch the conjunction of that Spirit with the Messiah.

Truth: The Messiah has to come yet.

Purity: Even so; and then shall the mighty mystery follow that shall stand in full measurement upon your Earth.

Recorder: But, Angel Purity, respecting this Messiah, will He come in human form like the Madonna?

Purity: Even so, but under different circumstances as you would call it. Hence the Divine Initiation that Purity witnessed when last she gravitated, though her voice was not heard. The subject is sublime, and we wish all to be impressed with its beauty, and to awaken thought in the mind of Osiris, that *he* may know and see the speciality of this work.

Recorder: Will the Messiah come in the masculine form, and if so, will he *live*, as we call it, on this Earth, Angel?

Purity: Under different circumstances shall Messiah be conceived and introduced upon your physical Earth, for Madonna, or the Affection, must ever precede, though afterward indrawn, that the Lord of Her Lord may have the praise.

This has been uttered through the child Lilly when she declared to you that "to you should be born a Saviour, Lord, and King," and this will meet the query last given you concerning the difference between Lord and King.

Do not ask for too much on a subject so grand and important. Receive what Purity has given, and comprehend the portion she has given you, and then you can the better apprehend what pertains to the infinite whole. We use that word apprehend, because the infinite whole could not be fully comprehended.

Here, dear loved atoms of life, we leave this solemn

injunction with you—namely, that your vessels be free for the divine current of life to pass through, so that it may be received at its termination to fulfil the behests of Jehovah.

Recorder: Was that mighty Messenger, the Forerunner, who invested us, the atoms on this Earth, with that significative initiament when last we met—was *He* your Lord, Purity, the one of whom you have spoken to us so frequently?

Purity: Even so. We have looked round your physical world, and see no other atoms like unto you that can receive, and allow to pass freely through their bosom, the life-giving breath, which is to terminate in your Instrument, for the purposes that shall hereafter be manifested to you.

Here, dear ones, we must drop the veil, for no farther can your eyes behold until each eye can clearly see what Purity has given; but this know, that we speak by the breath of Jehovah, and here affirm that Messiah awaiteth for you.

Breathing the blessings of Jehovah, we ascend to our home and your home, and take your blessings with us. Peace be with you, dear ones! You must speak a word with the Stranger.

Recorder: We will, Angel, at your request, exchange courtesies with the dear loved Stranger. *Exit.*

RECORDER: All hail, Stranger!

MADONNA: All hail, friends! In return for the word Stranger, may I say All hail, loved ones! Ah, I see how different we look to each other now, how the scenery beautifies as I go, and I see that we are much nearer to each other—that instead of being a stranger, I shall be recognised as the one that I am, the Angel, and the Angel that has a special work to perform, and I am sure I can only perform that work through the individuated atoms of life, and then when known I shall be loved.

I am thankful you have heard my name through Purity.

I am united with her in the work to be accomplished. At present 'tis sweet to know that as I only can exist where all is calm, and pure, and love, and as you are in the same states, I can speak to you in that state.

Perhaps Osiris, who meets the Stranger by that name, does not know that she has often calmed the tumult, and established the present state within him, which has brought him to be like a Rock which cannot be moved; but I see like every other Angel that has preceded me, and that shall follow after, my works must manifest themselves ere I can be acknowledged.

We rejoice because we know that it is the Lord Jehovah that works, and shall manifest the Angel to the human mind. May I look into each mind and see how much I am loved by them, and then I away home.

Recorder: Then in future, Angel, we shall know you as the Great Madonna?

Madonna: Ah, the Stranger's garb is dropping fast from her, and the revelation is being made in the mind of Osiris himself concerning your Stranger. Then love me, dear ones, for the work's sake, and of the happiness which we enjoy in our home we breathe a portion upon you.

Recorder: Then, glorious Angel Madonna, *in you* we and all the world besides are to see and behold the Woman. Is that so?

Madonna: And behold the whole Perfect Man?

Recorder: In you, the Madonna, shall we view the Perfect Man?

Madonna: It will be a part in the Madonna; but it must be viewed with other eyes and in other states. The wise ones will see the Perfect Man in the Madonna, but other eyes cannot see, and they must have the pictures of the Messiah presented in living forms. This embraces the three states of Saviour, Lord, and King.

Recorder: We now, Angel, see the significance of the ceremony of the Initiation.

Madonna: It could not be seen when given, but needed other appliances ere it could be seen.

Breathing congratulations and our love from Jehovah, we beg you to give it back again to us, and we take it home: the fruits shall be yours to see. Sweetly let it flow, there is nothing in the way to prevent the descent of the life of Jehovah.

Blessings on you!

Exit.





CHAPTER XIII. OSIRIS AND ISIS.

(May 18th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Angel's Mirror. Angelic Employments. Who and What Osiris is. Idolatry and all unjust Laws to be abolished. Angelic Eyes. The Mirage. The Sun Ray and its Work. The New Temple and its Worship. Every one known by their Quality in the Spirit World.*

ISIS: Who knows me? I am known to you all. My name is Life, and I am here by special request. Do you know why, and what for?

Recorder: Who made the special request, Isis?

Isis: Look inside; we see that the special request came from yourself. Can you accept the blessings I have brought? My dear Parent Purity sends salutation through Isis.

Recorder: We feel almost unworthy of the honour you bestow upon us by visiting us in this manner.

Isis: And that is why the blessings and salutations are sent. What perfume is this? There is a sweet perfume which sheds its fragrance here; we inhale the same fragrance in our home. But who brought it to you? It met my inner senses as I neared you.

Do you know what the fragrance does in our home when we inhale it? And do you know what that fragrance is composed of and what are its qualities? It is very beautiful, is it not?

I see the name of one here is Earnest; I love to look at you. Do you know why I like to look at you?

Recorder: Because in him, Angel Isis, you see reflected one of your own qualities.

Isis: Because I see that there is the action and re-action of one of our rays. Will Earnest try and look at me, because you know we are mirrors, are we not? and we reflect the beholder—not ourselves, but the beholder. We see a portion of the divine life; it is very beautiful, is it not?

But stay! how sweetly the fragrance is ascending; it is joining other worlds and shedding its perfume there.

Recorder: What other worlds, Isis?

Isis: I see them.

Recorder: But cannot you let us see them?

Isis: Yes; look for yourselves. Isis has to look, has she not? How sweetly beautiful, do you see, that after the fragrance has been shed around there is harmony produced.

Hark! we hear the chord struck. Do you see what string we touch in your Instrument? I think you call her so.

Recorder: It is the inmost string.

Isis: Yes; but what is the number? You have numbers, so have we by which we determine quality and colour. We have all kinds of employment in our home: we have chemistry, and we work that outside the gates of the city; but we work electricity right inside the centre of our city home. You call it electricity, but we don't. Isis must speak as you understand.

Recorder: But what about the string in the Instrument? Is it not the tenth on the Spiritual Harp?

Isis: Isis always wanders from the point; she never stays at a point, but always comes back again, for Life cannot stay at one point.

Now we come back to the string, and ask you to answer what string; the brother Osiris replied that it was the inmost, but we want to know the number.

Recorder: We gave the number—we said ten, Angel.

Isis: Ten does not meet it. Now we told you that we had touched another string, and we asked you what it was.

Recorder: But, Angel, the Harp of Harmony in the Golden City has only ten strings, we think: has it more?

Isis: Look inside and you will see twelve.

Recorder: Then, do you mean that you have struck the twelfth?

Isis: No; we touch the intermediate between the tenth and twelfth: it is very beautiful, is it not? Now tell us what will be the effect of that string being touched, and the harmony from it?

Recorder: It is a state bordering on perfection, that of harmony, which has yet to be produced.

Isis: The dear ones to whom Isis is speaking must congratulate themselves. It is not all that call Lord, Lord, who enter into our City; but there are many first who shall be last, and the last ones invited by Isis shall be first.

I gave you a welcome, did I not; and did not you? I love to welcome you into our City. Do you know that I never lived on your Earth? You must put your questioning thoughts quicker.

Recorder: But, Angel Isis, you say you were never ultimated upon your Earth, and yet, tell me how it is that Osiris was ultimated,—how can he be ultimated without Isis?

Isis: You have the question answered. Do you know, beloved one, what our Parent Purity told you?—that the affection was projected as far as it could be, but that the Messiah would be projected still further. This is why the glorious Madonna came to you.

Recorder: Now, Isis, you are putting on the veil again; tell Osiris who and what he is.

Isis: Does Osiris understand the question he has put? Have you Time upon your Earth? Then say how long it would take Isis to tell who and what Osiris is.

Recorder: If Isis is related to Osiris you can use the telegraph, and then it will be instantly made known.

Isis: Not unless there are good scholars to decipher.

Recorder: Yes, Isis, but Osiris has been educated in Egypt, of which we think you know much.

Isis: Then why do you not accept what Isis has told you as to who is Osiris?

Recorder: That is the exact question we want you to answer, Isis.

Isis: Reply, and tell Isis how the relationship exists between Osiris and Isis, and then Osiris will soon see.

Recorder: We see, Isis, you want us to work out the problem.

Isis: *Why* do we want you to work it out? Because knowledge thus attained is well attained, otherwise it is not.

Recorder: Speaking in the language of Egypt, Osiris is projected from the Sun World, hence his name; and Isis is the same, but veiled on Earth.

Isis: Then *what* is he?

Recorder: If he is what we think, he must be——

Isis: What Isis has told you before—a King.

Recorder: Does the atom of life that you apply the name Osiris to, bear a relationship to the first or most ancient Angel?—is he in fact, although an atom, a representative of the remains of the dominion of that glorious Angel?

Isis: Isis has told you that thrice.

Recorder: *Thrice* did you say, Isis?

Isis: Isis said *thrice*.

Recorder: What do you mean by *thrice*, as we have no recollection of this?

Isis: Same as you mean—you call it three times. Twice we have told you in a parable, and once in a problem. Who cannot see the glorious relationship existing between Osiris and Isis, and do you not see what is to come from that relationship?

Recorder: Your Recorder has a faint idea of what you refer to.

Isis: Then let Isis shine upon that spark, so that it may burst forth into a flame, and then you will see all the clearer, will you not? Are you afraid that you could not bear the brilliancy? Isis will lend you her eyes. If you could look upon it from our standpoint, you could not bear it, because we see the clearing away that there is to be. We see all laws and idols abolished, and nothing but the divine law of our Jehovah. Many would accept the law but are afraid, are they not? and this is why Osira comes to you. She is all love, and that is a love that removes all loves, because it is a divine love.

Recorder: But, Isis, speaking as an atom upon this Earth, Osiris would require very much more than your eyes.

Isis: You could not use any more if you had them. Do you know what my eyes are? 'Tis the Sun Ray from Jehovah that penetrates down to the lowest Hell, and what would you do with greater sight than that? Why ask for other eyes? You can have no more than the ray from the great Eternal Sun, for know this, that the Sun Ray pierces down to the lowest Hell, and is not diminished, neither is it darkened.

Recorder: But, Angel, when Osiris said he would require more than your eyes, you must know to what he referred.

Isis: We have met the question both in the interior and the exterior by the illustration we have given. Can you try and decipher when we speak to you in a dual form and when we do not? Ofttimes we perceive that when a question is asked, we speak for those who are external and those who are internal.

Recorder: Yes, Angel, you have answered it both ways, for which we thank you, and your Recorder sees the meaning; but will not its perception involve a labour, suffering, and pain that is frightful to contemplate?

Isis: It cannot be achieved without, but do not use that word—we do not like it. But, dear ones, who are the workers? The Angels are co-workers with you. But have you ever heard of the Mirage? (I think I have seen that word.) Put that in the place of the word frightful, for one will dissolve equally with the other. You know that the Sun Ray has not only to bring forward to perfection and beauty, but it has to destroy and putrify, has it not? Do you not see what a glorious symbol underlies this? Do you not see, dear ones, that we are going to dissolve, and destroy, and remove all that is gathered together which you call laws: human laws are going to be supplanted by divine laws.

Recorder: But what about the interim, Angel—it is that which we are now looking at?

Isis: Yes, shall I speak of the atoms. Do you not see that it is equally necessary for them, as well as for the perfection of other atoms? even their own reformation cannot begin without the Sun shining upon them to dissolve and destroy. Our dear parent Purity has shown you this many times by the atoms in the forest. We now give you an apparent contradiction, and affirm that there is no such thing as human laws.

Recorder: Then will you be a Prophetess, Isis, for once, and tell us about the outlook. Do you see trouble and suffering in store for your atoms?

Isis: Dear ones, I see (I suppose you would call it) the lowering of the sky, but on the other side we see the glory of Jehovah shining, and already we see it passing through the lowering clouds. This *is* a prophecy, dear ones, that your Instrument shall be laid low, and shall we say we wot not what shall become of it? for in the beginning it was seen who should suffer tribulation, and amongst this number was the one you call Instrument.

Recorder: What, Isis, do you mean by laying the Instrument low?

Isis: Does the dear one know by whose breath we speak? Isis knows nothing of herself, and only as the questioning thoughts arise from the brother does the breath of Jehovah respire through us in answer thereto. In His own time He will show what His own breath has disclosed through Isis concerning His atoms. We can here again say how beautiful it is.

Recorder: But, Isis, why did you say "We wot not what we shall do with the Instrument"?

Isis: No one, only Jehovah knows. We here assert that we know not. You know we put that as a question—" *Shall we say we wot not?*"

Recorder: But as you, Isis, are a part of Jehovah, we think the knowledge ought to be yours.

Isis: At the right state to give it will be given. If we were to unfold it, it would not be a prophecy.

Recorder: Then can we only unravel a prophecy by witnessing its fulfilment?

Isis: It is according as to whether we speak of the past, present, or future. In this instance we speak of the future, do we not? We perceive your language is so strange that the word prophecy has more than one meaning. It would be much better to converse in other language. Then we should get on quicker, but Osiris does not like to get on quick.

Recorder: When we cross the border we will go as quick as you wish; but how shall we know you?

Isis: Just the same as we shall know Osiris; how shall we know him?

Recorder: We presume you will know him by his quality.

Isis: How do we distinguish the quality? What is the appearance of that quality? My quality is life, and you

know that life is clothed upon with a form from the celestial home which designates her Isis, and gives her her own happiness apart from, yet united with, the others.

Recorder: Then shall we see you, Isis?

Isis: And know Isis and all those that accompany her. This, dear ones, is still the same subject—namely, the spiritual body, which can only be found in the day of Jehovah, for you know that you have natural bodies, have you not? and as you have a natural body which is developing on your Earth, so you have a spiritual body which is developing itself up through all states, though unconscious, till it arrives past the seventh state. 'Tis very beautiful, is it not? I must away.

Blessings, dear ones!

Exit.

MADONNA: Judge not by appearances, but let your judgment be righteous. Behold, beloved, the Stranger! The glorious garb is covered over by the garb of the Stranger. We have heard of your Temple overlaid and inlaid with gold. Who shall destroy that Temple? Though what you call Priests draw near to it with unclean hands, they shall in no wise touch it, or touching it, they shall die.

But, dear ones, what of the garb thrown over the resplendent robe of the Stranger? When in my home, throwing open the upper window, behold a fragrance ascended which filled my bosom with joy, and from and under the power of that joy I draw near to you, where the joy is not decreased but increased; by inhaling the same, what does it mean?

Recorder: Does it mean, glorious Angel, that you find states of reception in your atoms on the Earth?

Madonna: It means, dear ones, that the same inhabitants of our homes shall descend and inhabit your Earth.

Recorder: By that, Angel, we presume you mean that Life will be brought forth and ultimated on this Earth in accord with that in your home?

Madonna: 'Tis well received and well understood. Be faithful to Madonna who speaketh to you. You know my mission—the calming one, you know. Where the wild waves are surging the silver crystal upon the surface is tossed high; what is the consequence? it is still whiter when it comes down again; so with the loved ones to whom we come for the special purpose of carrying out Jehovah's will, that it may be done on your physical Earth. It could not be done without the calming one, for when yonder waves dash high upon yonder rock, and we see the atoms whose feet are placed thereon who would otherwise be ruthlessly dragged away by the violent elements, *then* we calm them, and say, Peace be still; and with the atoms we walk across the mighty surging waves only to see them recede for ever, and being safely landed, they shall grow up mighty and fruitful by the sides of the River of Life, for then the river from the Sun World shall flow freely through the Sun rays, called Isis.

I am here, dear ones, to establish something; we do it in secret, but it shall be manifested to you.

Who are they amongst you that shall feel and know what this something is?

Hark, dear ones! pause with us, join your hands, and take your Angel's hands.

'Tis sweet; all is well! We love you; all is well! May I take your blessings home?

Recorder: Are our thanks worthy to be received, Angel?

Madonna: What constitutes your worthiness? It is the descent and the germinating power of His own life; we take it, and you give it up to Him again: that is our mission.

Receive, dear ones, the token of our recognition, and we away. Blessings on you all!

Exit.



CHAPTER XIV. LILLY AND THE MADONNA.

(May 21st, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Lilly, the Expression of the Quality of one Angel and the whole Celestial Heaven. The Angels attendant on the Spirit while being emancipated from the Body. No Angel ever interferes with the special work of another. Profit and Loss. The Rearing of the Living Temple and of what the Building is composed. The Divine in all. The Written and the Living and Abiding Words. The Character and Quality of the New Incoming Forms of Life. A New Thing to be done on the Earth.*

ANGEL: As eye hath not seen, nor ear heretofore heard, but the loved ones unto whom Jehovah shall manifest Himself, so unto them shall be revealed that what belongeth only to the inner kingdom of Jehovah. Adieu! *Exit.*

LILLY: Where is that pretty one gone to? Who is it? What has brought Lilly to you? She comes to ask your pleasure and carry it back again.

Recorder: When Isis came to us, she told us that we should see and know her when we crossed the border, and that though she was united with a great Society, yet she had a consciousness of her own.

Lilly: Don't you believe her?

Recorder: But we want to hear what *you* have to say on this matter, Lilly?

Lilly: Where is the difference between Isis and Lilly? Isis has not lived on your Earth, and Lilly has.

Recorder: Does not that itself make all the difference?

Lilly: Don't you know that Lilly's special work will be her consciousness? What does Lilly that Isis cannot do?

Recorder: If Isis is the Life, what more can you do, Lilly?

Lilly: Lilly can forward that Life.

Recorder: As Isis was so full and explicit on the subject of recognition, will you be the same? and although we think that Lilly is the whole Celestial Heaven, yet is there not one special Lilly?

Lilly: What makes Lilly the whole Celestial Heaven? Because she is the quality of that love which makes it the Celestial Heaven, and which reigns in them all.

Recorder: Then will there not be one special Lilly in the whole that we can see and love?

Lilly: Don't you believe Isis? then why don't you believe Lilly?

Recorder: Do you speak the same as Isis on this point?

Lilly: We can't speak anything else, can we?

Recorder: Then, Lilly, why can't you say that there is a special Lilly whom we will meet and see?

Lilly: *Lilly has said so.* Will you accept what Lilly says when Lilly and Isis join hand in hand? If you don't accept what Lilly says, you can't meet her there. Don't you know what we do when we see the spirits separating from the tabernacles on your Earth? There are bands of us join together to meet them and conduct them to their respective homes, and when the decree goeth forth from the King, we have to go out and meet them; but do you know there are some atoms who come forth from their tabernacles whom we cannot meet? Do you know, Osiris, that is what the Angels call one of the marvellous works. Why can't we meet them, though they seem coming to us?

Recorder: Because they are not of the same quality.

Lilly: Why do they appear to be drawing to us?

Recorder: It can only be an appearance to them, not to you, seeing that you are not in appearances.

Lilly: Don't you know that they are sometimes permitted to ascend so far, and the purer the atmosphere the unhappier they become?

Recorder: Are you always the same identical Angel when you come to us, Lilly?

Lilly: Always the same when Lilly speaks to you; but she is sometimes a listener, and then she moderates the intelligence and wisdom of her society; that makes her the same always, but in different states.

Recorder: Then, Lilly, as an individual atom in the celestial heavens, are you one of our guardian Angels?

Lilly: Lilly never leaves you, and is never away from you. Have you never seen what is called the Moderator?

Recorder: Now, Lilly, that you have not permitted us to be mistaken about the individual atom and individual Angel, we shall be ready to advance, as we were anxious to have that point settled.

Lilly: When you pass away from your Earth you will see Lilly as the big Angel, as she is, and not as a child; for as Jehovah came as a child upon your Earth, so Lilly comes as a child.

Recorder: Where is the spirit of our Instrument when her organism is used by the Angels, for we don't know?

Lilly: Have you never seen the separation?

Recorder: We think there cannot be a separation in our sense of the words, because if so, the tabernacle would immediately perish and return to its elements.

Lilly: Not when a stronger and mightier comes.

Recorder: But, we presume, that is only a temporary use of the tabernacle?

Lilly: The spirit of the Instrument is out of the tabernacle and a stronger is in it, and yet there is no separation.

Recorder: Then it would appear that more than one spirit can inhabit the same tabernacle?

Lilly: No, it cannot. Don't you know what we have told you about the golden chain?—it is only an exchange of links.

Recorder: Then is the spirit of the Instrument one of those links?

Lilly: Yes; and don't you know *that* is never separated?

Recorder: There must be a separation at dissolution?

Lilly: The dissolution is not with the spirit of the Instrument.

Recorder: We call that dissolution when the spirit is separated from the tabernacle, Lilly.

Lilly: It looks a contradiction, but there is no such thing.

Recorder: Please explain, Lilly, for either we don't understand your language, or you don't understand ours.

Lilly: Yes, Lilly *does* understand your language. Don't you know where the golden chain reaches to, and from?

Recorder: If you will tell us what you mean by the golden chain, then we may understand you.

Lilly: Don't you know there are links in the chain, and that represents Divine love and wisdom? The love is projected from the interior to the exterior, and then the spirit ascends that chain; so don't you see that the spirit is separated from its body in that *state*, because the body belongs to all that is natural, does it not? and the spirit is drawn into the interior by the chain being let down.

Recorder: But that hardly answers our query about the dissolution being the separation of the spirit from the body or tabernacle. We were speaking of physical death, but we see you refer to a *state* in our Instrument for the time being.

Lilly: To all appearance it is outwardly dead.

Recorder: How shall we recognise the spirit of our Instrument after physical death, as you term it?

Lilly: In the same way as you will recognise Lilly. Do you know how you will recognise Lilly from Isis? Because Lilly's special work gives her a special form, and that clothes her. 'Tis just the same on your Earth.

Recorder: Yes, Angel, making allowances for the difference in the substances of the appearances, we see the effect, or manifestation, must be the same.

Lilly: Yes; and don't you see the infinite variety that Jehovah has in the heavens? it is that which constitutes our happiness. Have you heard Lilly and Isis holding converse together? Because we sometimes ask each other, when there is a voice from the interior heavens telling us to go on our special mission, and when Lilly would plume her wings to fly away to do that work, then Isis raises her hand, and says, Stay! behold, I go. Have you ever heard us talking? Can you hear us? Don't you know this is the pretty lesson that teaches Lilly, *because she follows after Isis*, seeing that she can carry life further down than Isis. Don't you know that Lilly sometimes is ready to be first, but she has to be last; but, then, Lilly is first afterwards, is she not?

Recorder: Speaking from our interiors, as representing certain states of mind, we think we do hear you speaking together sometimes.

Lilly: Yes, while in your tabernacle you can only hear us in that way; but when you leave your physical Earth, you will see and hear the specific forms: that is prettier than saying yes to your question.

Don't you know how the spirit travels, and how often it leaves, or appears to leave, the tabernacle, and yet you have not passed away from your physical Earth, through what you call physical death, have you? That is where Lilly draws the difference for you.

Recorder: By the tabernacle, do you mean the spiritual body?

Lilly: Lilly means your earthly body.

Recorder: Then you mean to say that the earthly body is the tabernacle of the spirit for the time being?

Lilly: Yes; Lilly always speaks thus about your tabernacle. Lilly is away to send some one else to you. We say, *Good bye!*—do you know what that means? And do you know what profit and loss means?

Recorder: Yes; it means we have lost one state and gained another higher and better.

Lilly: Yes; that is pretty, is it not? Lilly is away.

Exit.

THE FORERUNNER: Behold the place, and mark well its surroundings. Unto whom shall we liken the present atoms? Again we say, Behold the State! I am here only as a forerunner of another who is mightier, to whom we now give place. Having set the seal upon each brow, I move for another. Adieu!

Exit.

ISIS: Yes, I am here, and I see such a change. How glorious the pathway is made, is it not? But do you see, Osiris, what lies yonder?

Recorder: Are you referring to the crown, Isis?

Isis: The crown is not lying. Don't you remember that the crown and gauntlet were taken up by one hand and will never be put down again. But we ask you, what is that lying yonder, near to the east gate of the City?

It has been raining precious gems and stones from the heavens, as you term it, and we see they are lying still and they must be gathered, because they have been prepared, the right size and shape, with colour and fragrance, fit for the building up of the Temple, and if you attempt to rear the structure without putting them in, then the work must

be undone, and Isis must bring them and place them in their proper place in the Temple.

There is a part of the Temple that Isis can build with her own hands. And can you tell me what the colour and fragrance has to do with those gems? In all the work that Isis has to perform, the stones that she has to use are always perfumed with the scent of heaven. Can you comprehend what this means? When there is a gem or a stone put in the Temple that has no fragrance (and there are many such), there they stay, they have their special settled work; but from the gems and pearls that Isis uses there is always a fragrance, a something going forth.

Can you tell me why those gems and pearls are laid at the gate of the City? and why they have not been gathered up? and how long they have lain there? And we put the still more potent question, How long must they remain there?

Recorder: Until the time of the end, Angel.

Isis: Ah! that sounds sweetly strange. Do you not know that Jehovah permitted the Temple to be reared, and with apparent imperfection, so that it might be seen by the builders after? and in that very imperfection they will see the perfection and love of Jehovah.

We have heard your conversation, and we here affirm, in the name of Jehovah, that is how we converse in our home; hence the consciousness of self—but, dear ones, it is the Divine selfhood. Do not misunderstand; it is portioned out to the atoms for conscious enjoyment. And don't you see, dear loved atoms, that, inasmuch as it is Jehovah's selfhood, all things, all thoughts, and all desires are His, and His only, so that there is nothing but harmony.

Methinks I shall soon become like the atom Lilly, for we are much in each other's company, and I learn as much of your language from her as from yourselves. You know that

I am clever and expert in using and expounding symbols; so that Lilly has only to present a symbol to me and I get a world of language, and methinks I use it as freely as Lilly.

Now, speak with us concerning the pearls and the gems. What are the pearls and the gems, and wherein do they differ?

Recorder: The pearls and gems are celestial and spiritual truths, which are now being given to us, whereby the new Temple of Jehovah has to be raised.

Isis: And what about the precious stones?

Recorder: These are truths fitted for the ultimate or natural degree of life.

Isis: Then, dear ones, you will now better comprehend my mission. Remember I did not speak *first* of the precious stones, but of the pearls and gems;—we call it Divine order, coming from the interior to the exterior. Lilly has to use the stones. And tell me what are the stones composed of that shall form the ultimate or external.

Recorder: The stones, Angel, are the truths ultimated into written form, and thence into living external forms on our physical Earth, or in a life in accordance therewith.

Isis: Living and abiding; the same lesson taught by our Parent Purity concerning the Book which, I am told, you call the Bible. This is the same form, and in after ages will prove to be the living and abiding Word.

Remember what Isis told you, that in the portion of work, or in the gems and pearls, which Isis used in the building up of the Temple, there were colour and fragrance. So this fragrance is the truths going forth from the celestial and carried forward into the natural, represented by the stones; the stones are formed wholly from the pearls and gems which Isis uses. 'Tis very beautiful, is it not?

What troubles you, Osiris, concerning the living and abiding Word?

Recorder: I confess, Angel, and forgive the confession, that I shrink from attributing such a power and authority to the truths now being ultimated, as your language would lead us to think, and that we should place them on an equality with the Written Word.

Isis: Lower, dear ones, we may not go, for the Angels have stretched forth the scales, and weighed in the balance well, and all those who are in the ascending scale can never return, can never descend, but must ever go upwards, higher and higher.

Dear ones, comprehend aright that the angel ministrations will only be to you *illumination of that Word*; so we perceive wherein that Word teaches you concerning the individuated atoms, the present ministrations from the heavenly Societies are only called forth to bring out the same into living forms, so that what is about to be produced and made manifest on your Earth, we perceive, will only be found to be the interiors of that Word opened up to you, so that this is that living and abiding Word; for as Jehovah liveth, and the heavens in which we dwell exist, so sure, dear ones, will this become the living and abiding Word.

I have left my message concerning the pearls, the gems, and the stones, and leaving that and the questioning thought with you, I away!

Recorder: You told us concerning the relationship existing between Osiris and Isis, but how are these related to Orissis and Orissa?

Isis: Precisely the same as the gems and the pearls; as they stand in their relationship to the others, so do the atoms of which you speak.

I must away! the beauteous Angel, I see, is coming!

Exit.

MADONNA: We would not displace the link without bearing our testimony to the truth of her utterance; and

now, dear ones, give your Stranger a welcome. 'Tis sweet the scene, for the perfume meets me here just as in my home. Oh! how great and how deep the mystery we have to unfold. Are ye prepared for the baptism from on high, and do you know what is involved in that overwhelming, or in that baptism? Speak with me; I feel that I have made but little progress yet, and the path I have marked out is long and deep. Do you know the meaning of this? It is the pathway preparing for the Most High, for the River of His Life to flow into, to bring forth the desired fruit.

Behold, in the hollow of the hand, we, your Angel, holdeth that something of which you comprehend but little. This has to flow forth from the hand of the Most High, through the path He has marked out, and that glory which He holdeth in the hollow of His hand *shall* stand upon your Earth.

Stay, dear ones, keep silence before Him, for He hath sent forth His breath; let it flow freely, for another purpose shall be accomplished in your present states. Now speak with us, loved ones.

Recorder: As the glorious Madonna, Angel, you represent to us a state still to be delivered and ultimated. What is to be the character of that ultimatum?

Madonna: Isis, the loved one from the City of the Sun, who is ever under the calming influence of your present speaking Angel, even she hath told you the character of that ultimatum; but it is my special mission to gather up the fragrances, and unite them together, and centre them in forms upon your Earth, and in each of those forms, wherever the fragrance is centred, they act as a mighty magnet, drawing into one those atoms thus imbued with the fragrance of which we speak, and through those living forms cometh forth the living stones, which is the ultimatum of that glorious Temple of which Isis has spoken to you. How little I

am yet known! Do you comprehend when I speak of gathering up the fragrance?

Recorder: We know not, unless it is that you find states of reception into which the influx can flow and then re-act.

Madonna: Dear loved one, the fragrance of which we speak are those truths which belong to the celestial home, and my mission is to centre them in certain atoms, and these atoms, seeing the celestial truth (as it can only be seen in its pureness), and by thus centering this glorious state within them, where and what has become of the external Word, or appearances, as you call them? They are gone for ever, and then and then only can Jehovah's Will be done upon your Earth as the Angels in our home do His Will.

Recorder: Then, Angel, we now cease to regard these communications as referring to any special atomic ultimatum to take place on this physical Earth.

Madonna: And directly you disregard that, then behold a cloud thickens and darkens, and the little light is obscured. What we have said we again repeat, that Jehovah's Power and Will shall be manifested in the presence of an evil generation; and though the Temple pearls and gems may oftentimes have to be removed from one side of that Temple to the other, in order that they fit in their proper states, nevertheless it shall be done, for Jehovah hath spoken it, and He Himself will prepare atoms for the same.

Recorder: Can you, Angel, say specifically *what* Jehovah hath spoken, and to what you now specially refer?

Madonna: We dare speak none other than we hear Him speak, and He hath declared that His glory shall shine forth unto the ends of the Earth. His glory cannot shine forth until all laws and all dominions are abolished, and the Divine Law used and practised according to His behests.

We see that in thus uttering these words, the ruthless

waves would dash against them and remove them if possible, but Jehovah speaketh and there is a calm.

Recorder: That delineation, glorious and beauteous Angel, we can accept in its integrity, and believe that such must come to pass; but when we referred to the specific natural ultimatum, you warned us against putting that idea away.

Madonna: It cannot be put away.

Recorder: No, certainly not, if by that you mean their application to atomic life, specifically and universally, and applicable to all those who come into such states.

Madonna: Another and still more interior meaning underlieth the same, but have the dear ones comprehended all that we have said? We desire not to make a mere show of words, and only give forth as much as can be received, so as not to traverse and retrace the same over again. We have heights to lead you to, and the glorious summit will the sooner be gained when you have made the truths your own.

Recorder: We cannot of ourselves or by our own power do this, for without Jehovah we can do nothing.

Madonna: When speaking to you in the present state of calmness, each one is for the time being introduced into our Society, and we speak with each external atom, even as we speak to each other in our own home; and be it known to you that we thus speak to each other, "Go and do this, or tarry longer here ere thou doest that;" but whilst thus speaking, we have the consciousness that it is not ourselves but Jehovah within; and oh! the comprehensive thought, we call it, Jehovah communing with His own Spirit; so the dear ones to whom we externally speak when they are speaking together on these things which belong only to the inner states, are on the same equality. Then let it be understood that the selfhood, as known upon your Earth-plane, has no existence in the minds of the Angels.

Recorder: Is that of which you have been speaking, Angel, the New Messiah that has to be born upon this Earth?

Madonna: We have spoken it before, and we affirm it again to you, to your outer ear, even so the Messiah awaiteth you.

Recorder: Your language, Angel, is still veiled, and we cannot fathom it.

Madonna: For the glorious reason that not one step forward can ye advance until the former wonders and works be fully established and comprehended by you. None in our homes are expert upon their instruments of gold, unless they have step by step acquired the knowledge of their instrument. Neither can you, dear ones, unless you carefully follow up the rudimentary steps of the present communications to your Earth. Until then, and unless this line of procedure is taken, the full harmony to be gained from them cannot be, without following out that which we have given; and again we ask, Are you prepared for our baptism?

Recorder: If, Angel, you will tell us what is involved by being baptised with your baptism, we will reply.

Madonna: An entire surrender of all law and authority, and the entire submission to the Divine Law, which will flow freely and sweetly through such subservient vessels. Thus the three states or degrees will become entirely purified and like unto Jehovah; and remember it is one of His glorious attributes to pour forth His life before and behind continually. What is understood by this on your physical Earth?

Recorder: We know not, unless it means a higher and lower state of human life.

Madonna: If all rule and all Laws are to be made subservient to the great one, where is the Messiah to lead forth and to manifest such law?

Recorder: We take it that the laws which now govern

human society will be brought into harmony with Divine Law.

Madonna: And that glorious law must be manifested through His atoms upon the Earth, for we perceive they demand a sign, and it is forthcoming, for a new thing is about to be created upon your Earth. We leave this glorious truth with you, and investing each with the fragrance of which Isis has spoken, which hitherto has been laying at the gate of the city, your Angel taketh up these fragrances to invest the present atoms with them; but the effect—what shall it be when your Angel has finished her work of perfumes,—say, what will the fruit be?

Recorder: You have, Angel, raised our expectations, and you have uttered words——

Madonna: Hard to be understood.

Recorder: But when you speak of a new thing to be created on this Earth, what do you mean by this, Angel?

Madonna: Will the loved one try to wait? We speak of the future—let the future itself tell; the Divine love which is working shall bring-to pass—for, behold, it has ascended first to the heart of Jehovah, and from that great and mighty heart shall it descend, and go forth conquering and to conquer; and even the King shall be subservient to that Divine law.

Speaking by the breath of Jehovah, and fearing none, though we see the great array apparently against us, this present phase of the Divine movement could never be carried forward without your present Angel, the calming one; for this further manifestation of His love shall draw forth from the depths of the Hells a great and mighty army that will endeavour to overthrow; but the calming one will speak and act, and the multitude shall be scattered even as the lost orb, only in after ages to be gathered in to the great Eternal Gem.

Recorder: Can we, Angel, as atoms, do more than we are at present doing?

Madonna: We are preparing minds, and if of the fertile soil there cometh forth the abundance that we wish, then shall the Hells glorify Jehovah, which means, in specific forms, that if these atoms, called for the purpose, respond to the interior solicitation, and fear and dare to do His will, though the strife be hot and strong, yet shall they be scattered, and that for their own good, for they must be scattered before they can be gathered together, but, atoms who shall stand forth and manifest one love, and His alone, ere they shall give the atoms in the Hells power to array and combat against them.

Recorder: By the Hells, we presume, you mean the most external?

Madonna: And all external shall be brought into harmony with the internal.

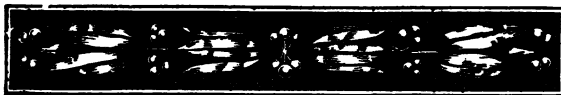
Recorder: Has this any personal reference to some of the atoms of life now present, or to any one of them, Angel?

Madonna: We have plainly declared, and only by the breath of our God, and this in order, that it may have its universal uses, it must have its specific application, just as the seed must have its specific application ere the produce can be brought forth. The time is coming when we shall speak plainer. With these thoughts we leave you, and blessings be upon you! We are away.

Past the quickening time of life close appears your Angel before Madonna, and shall soon be manifest to you. We away.

Exit.





CHAPTER XV.
THE QUEEN OF EGYPT AND THE
MADONNA.

(May 23rd, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The reason why the Names of the Angelic Visitants are withheld. The Symbol of the Queen of Egypt. Beauty only seen in Variety. The Circle of the Seven Stars and its meaning. A New Meaning to the Word Adieu. Stone a Fluid before it becomes Solid. The Feast in Heaven. The Heavens Shaken.*

QUEEN OF EGYPT: As many as know me will salute me. Who are they who know me, and what is my name?

Recorder: Are you the new Angel?

Queen of Egypt: Inwardly I am known to some, officially I am known to none. Do you know what they call me? The Queen of Egypt! and you will know why I appear under present circumstances and at this stage. There are many things hard to be understood concerning what has been given you; and as the Mother of Wisdom, I come forth, and in due time each shall have the benefit of the knowledge which the Queen of Egypt possesses. I am not Wisdom, but the Mother of Wisdom, called in another state the Queen of Egypt. There are many things which must be scientifically explained, and I am here for that purpose. Accept this as the introduction, and I take my leave.

Recorder: Then, Angel, please give us your name, and then we shall know the quality.

Queen of Egypt: At present, as on a former occasion, you must be content to remain in ignorance until another name than the Queen of Egypt is given. Remember that there are Angels innumerable around you, and as I have other states to go to, I give place to others. Like others that have preceded me, I shall be loved better by being known more.

Recorder: Before you go, Angel, as you have told us your mission, we hail your approach, but why withhold your name from us?

Queen of Egypt: Why has the name been heretofore hid? For the very purpose that questioning thoughts and knowledge may be opened up within yourselves. Remember at present I am under a veil, and when you are prepared the veil shall be lifted.

Recorder: But, Angel, you know that your Recorder has been educated in Egypt.*

Queen of Egypt: For that purpose have I come as a co-worker with you, having knowledge of the science of Egypt. Throughout the mighty universe have I travelled with my Lord—my life has become his love. Hence I have the power to give forth as from myself, and yet from him.

Recorder: Then, Angel, we salute you as the Queen of Sheba,† and we now offer you gifts. Can you accept them?

Queen of Egypt: I desire to take the gifts, and henceforth the symbol by which I salute you is the *circle on the left*. I cannot talk with you longer, as I have to acquire more of earthly knowledge ere I can give forth my knowledge to you.

Recorder: We know full well, Angel, that without you we

* Egypt—That binds or troubles.

† Sheba—Captivity, conversion, repose, or old age.

cannot advance one step to the New Canaan.* Will you be our guide?

Queen of Egypt: For that purpose have the new heavens and the inner societies been revealed, and I am one amongst them.

Recorder: Do you come to us, then, as an individual Angel?

Queen of Egypt: As an atom of life; and what are all these individual atoms? Know you not they are distinctive messengers? How each differs, and yet all one. Only hath Jehovah permitted it for the manifestation of His truth, that in the interior heavens beauty exists and consists in the infinite variety of the infinite whole.

Recorder: But, Angel, though you speak rightly of these being messages, are not the messages conveyed by atomic messengers?

Queen of Egypt: Even so, and for that purpose another individuated atom, who hath never before spoken through the lips of your Instrument, now speaketh to you, because we have a special message which the other atomic forms hath not. If you had the Seer's eye, you might notice my distinguishing mark. In the centre of the forehead is the circle of seven stars, representing that I am that individuated atom that goeth forth from my Lord as the Mother of Wisdom, because I convey from him scientific knowledge.

Recorder: And because that is your mission, Angel, we see that your knowledge will explain to us the mystery of nature.

Queen of Egypt: That is my work; but for the present, adieu!

Recorder: We cannot say adieu, Angel.

Queen of Egypt: What meaneth that word?

Recorder: In our language, it means retiring to a distance out of sight and hearing.

* Canaan—Merchant or trader.

Queen of Egypt: To our ear, and in our home, it means draw near.

Recorder: Then, Angel, tarry with us while we wrestle with you for the name.

Queen of Egypt: 'Tis not the state for wrestling; my mission is to unfold the secrets of nature, and show forth by scientific problem that which wraps round your mortal form as a mystery.

Recorder: Then why not unfold the mystery, Angel? for we see that you have had a specific use in that work,—you know to what we refer?

Queen of Egypt: Without such an atom as myself it could not have been, and we move in the mighty Universe not to do our own will, but Jehovah's will, and when we have a commission none can go beyond that, and here, we affirm, the wrestling may not take place. One thing I desire, and one only;—what is it?

Recorder: Obedience to your commands, Angel!

Queen of Egypt: And to be loved freely.

Recorder: How can we love you if you reveal not your atomic form to us?

Queen of Egypt: You must love me, as you do the others, for the work's sake, and hereafter the mighty electric cord shall be all the stronger for the retention of the name.

Recorder: As yours, Angel, must be the higher wisdom, we yield.

Queen of Egypt: In that yielding you will find blessings and peace; but remember I speak differently when near your Earth than when in my own home; and remember, also, there are many forms around me which appear strange: I have to know them and solicit their love, and in the ascent of the same, down poureth greater abundance. I know of no greater mystery that what is now occurring in your midst. But, adieu!

Recorder: Why, Angel, shield yourself in such a veil? Why don't you reveal to us the secret of your love? Our hands droop, our eyes are filled with tears, and our hearts will break, if you do not reveal to us the secret of your name.

Queen of Egypt: Rest your hand upon mine, and then know the reason why it is withheld. As the last thread of life is nearly gone from your Instrument, place your hand upon ours, and receive the reason why.

Who will bid me adieu, and know what we mean by draw near?

What is your name that the word adieu is withheld from your Angel? I cannot go until I hear the vibrating sound draw near.

Recorder: Then Osiris greets the Queen of Egypt in her own dominion. Can you recognise the sound of this, Angel?

Queen of Egypt: We have given you the sound first, and take it back again in full recognition.

Exit.

MADONNA: Hail, sweet enchanting scene! recognised only by the Angels in heaven; I wrap around me my strange garb in order that I may not be known. Eyes we have; some may see, and some may not. Give me a recognition. I was a stranger and ye took me in.

Recorder: Your Recorder and Servant, Angel, sees through the garb, for he knows that he stands in the presence of Madonna.

Madonna: Madonna is seen and her Angel shall follow. O, loved ones, how sweet is the scenery! We stretched forth our hands over the ruthless waves, and no more shall they ascend the rock on which some of the atoms stand; we have permitted the waves and the billows to pass over some. But see! yonder sky threatens darkness and blackness, but we see in what and how it will end; there will be a great and mighty conflict on your Earth, but who shall gain the victory? Where has yonder sea receded to? It has gone,

and where has it gone to? It has gone to trouble other nations, but it shall be as the mighty Sun shining upon some parts of your Earth which you term the Arctic region, and, behold, underneath that Arctic Sun a portion of that region is turned into a burning fire.

Ah, how sweet is the correspondence! But the Mother of Egypt and Wisdom understands these symbols better than I, and this will be one for her to work out; but, dear ones, do you know why I am with you in the present state?

Recorder: You promised, Angel, to speak plain; is this the state for that?

Madonna: We are not here for that purpose, but to show you that the 144 thousand which are now standing on the mountain top, under the special influence of Madonna, are as calm and peaceful as we perceive the sleeping babe to be upon your Earth.

Know, loved ones, that this is my special mission, to calm all opposing foes; and wherever Divine love is projected it stirreth up strife, and after the strife has lasted through certain states, I am sent as the calming one, and I am here only to view your states and report them, and to congratulate you upon the new acquisition of the Mother of Wisdom.

Recorder: But we think, Angel Madonna, you have another and a hidden work to perform; can you reveal that?

Madonna: And a glorious work, too. Be content to allow me to look in your homes; the sweet fragrance that cometh from the inner Temple I present to your outer sense, and know what this means—it is only the confirmation of what we have stated, the bringing forth from the interior to the exterior.

But there is a feast at home, and I must away; the Lord is at the table, I must be there. Hark! the harmony is playing around that festive board.

Recorder: But, Angel, before you depart, you told us that

we should be scattered as atoms ; does this refer to anything more than the dispersion of our natural ideas respecting the nature of the Angelic communications that we are receiving ?

Madonna: We see nothing wrong in the great universe of Jehovah, but remember I never lived on your Earth, yet I see the natural ideas are right ; but comprehend, when we say the natural ideas are right, remember the symbol we gave you of the Temple: the builders were allowed to place and replace the precious gems and pearls, and those that had been placed in the left were exchanged silently and placed on the right.

Oh blessed scenes like unto our home! Carrying forward the symbols of the gems, and pearls, and gold, see the natural ideas all right and yet all wrong; the only difference is, that the Angels will displace from one side to the other.

The feast calls me, and I have to be at the table and present all your states, which will keep up what you call a lively converse, because I have to speak of the living stones of the Temple of Jehovah. Have you ever seen a stone before it was a stone?—have you seen it in its fluid state? But I am just reminded by the Mother of Wisdom that this is her work; we never take from each other; what one is commissioned to do, no other hand does it but the atom commissioned from Jehovah, and as Jehovah hath sent forth the Stranger, and that Stranger was taken in, His special purpose through that Stranger is to reveal the Madonna on your Earth, and after that the Great Messiah: no other atom but Madonna could do this.

Recorder: Is the new Temple, Madonna, to be built without the noise of hammer or other workmen's tools?

Madonna: See, dear ones, we gave the word which should have supplied the knowledge. When we spoke of the gems and pearls being *silently* (that is the word) removed from

one side to the other, mark, the workmen did it, and this will further explain, not the destruction of the law of appearances, but its fulfilment.

That is our mission; and when Jehovah's life shall have freely passed through me, then shall the glorious Angel stand upon your Earth. All hail to the Great Messiah, for this awaits me. Oh sweetly breathing forth Thy life and power, ultimate in atomic forms freely and fully that life which is now passing down through the Angelic Society. Every atom will pause while the wings bear me up.

Blessings on you, loved ones! Peace be with you! Be it known, loved atoms of life, that I ascend to report your states. Peace be with you! *Exit.*

LUTHER: All hail, Life, even in the Infant Form! Ah, glorious atom of life! we see thy descent, and even now speaketh with thee. Who speaketh? Thou hast seen that which shall be manifest to them; but comprehend aright, 'tis not sufficient to *apprehend*,—the glorious Infant must be *comprehended*. Never forsaken, loved one, but following hard by thee, we preserve thy feet.

Recorder: Why has not your voice, sir, been heard in the present series before?

Luther: I have been heard within.

Recorder: Yes, as the Reforming principle, we presume.

Luther: Remember my special mission, likewise, in the infinite whole, my name and quality. What is it but under Jehovah, the mighty Reformer, working from within to without. Breathing blessings on you, we retire inward again.

Recorder: As the Reforming principle and agent, you must of necessity stand first and foremost; but must we not regard this as a special power and influx to lead us to states that shall be receptive of Divine love and wisdom?

Luther: Ah, comprehensive question! this is your speaker's special work.

Recorder: Then we must ever regard you in the light of the Majestic Reformer, that shall first uproot and disperse all literal and natural ideas of spiritual and heavenly truth?

Luther: I am here in the Divine order, even as the gems and pearls in the inner kingdom, and what is wrong pertaining to the outer kingdom silently to set right. We are harmony itself in our work, and when each atom receives its special mission, in the execution of the same, though the missions may be infinite in number, yet no discord is heard or known.

I again resume my state and place in the forthcoming communications.

Recorder: Stay, sir; you, when in your Earth tabernacle, once shook the kingdoms to their foundations, and now—

Luther: The heavens; and who shall gather forth from the shaken heavens? And what meaneth it? It is the going forth into the great and mighty Orchard of Jehovah, and shaking therefrom, from the weary laden trees, *fruits* to fall upon the Earth.

Peace be with you!

Exit.





CHAPTER XVI.
LILLY, ORISSA, AND THE MADONNA.

(May 31st, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Soul Hunger. The Angelic Treasures. The Ascent and Descent of Angelic Life. What constitutes the happiness of the Angels and Human Spirits. The View from the Top of the Temple. The Mortal Spirit present in Heaven during certain States. The Divine Love the great Force of the Universe. Jehovah's Reign on the Earth.*

LILLY: Do you know that Lilly has come a long journey and is hungry? Will you give her something to eat?

Recorder: What can we give you, Lilly?

Lilly: You must inquire within? Do you know what soul-hunger is?

Recorder: It means you are hungry, because you wish to find states of reception for the truth and life which you bring, and if these are received, then your hunger is appeased.

Lilly: Will you give Lilly something to eat? She has come to announce the arrival of others who are come. She will sup with you in the inner room where the feast is prepared.

Recorder: Who will be at the feast, Lilly?

Lilly: You know there are many. Who would you like to come and be there?

Recorder: We want to hear Madonna and the Queen of Egypt, also Orissa, whom we have not heard for some time.

Lilly: Lilly must go, as she is hungry—she is almost exhausted with the journey.

Recorder: What has caused the exhaustion, Lilly?

Lilly: Lilly has been carrying lots of things, and she has had to carry them, for they won't have them.

Recorder: Well, Lilly, we should like to ease you of the burden.

Lilly: You must not say burden, say treasure, because Lilly has borne to you precious burdens three times, and you could not take them.

Recorder: Then it has not been for want of willingness, but the want of power to receive them on our part.

Lilly: Don't you know Lilly's treasures are too beautiful and too warm for you to receive. Lilly is away! *Exit.*

ORISSA: Orissa calleth for Orissis to stand by her, for without his help I am faint and shall fall. Embrace me, dear Orissis—thy arm must encircle me round. The mighty magnet has drawn Orissis to Orissa's side, for be it known, dear ones, when we have a special mission to perform, we come forth individually. You will love me more, will you not? You know I am like what you call on your Earth a torch, which shines the brighter the more it is carried. Ah, I see you call it a torch—strange word; but so I shine the brighter the more I am carried on the arm of strength—I mean the arm of Orissis. I am his Priestess, am I not? Ah, you look sweetly changed.

Recorder: We are thankful, Orissa, that you can report such a change.

Orissa: I look inside, and then all the appearances are pushed forward into the external, and it makes you to appear not so beautiful as Orissa views you. Do you know why?

Recorder: Because when we are in externals, we are in

those appearances which do not always correspond with the true internal.

Orissa: Sometimes it is the direct opposite of that. We might illustrate this, for when we send forth the dear loved Isis with a pearl or gem from the interior of the city, and Isis carrying forward that pearl or gem into externals, behold it there assumes a form of life; but they will have none of it (we speak of those viewing externally), and they repel the precious gem and pearl, and we perceive atoms rising up as intermediates between the external beholder and the precious gem, and those atoms standing between are as a false magnifying glass, for instead of that pearl or gem appearing in its beauty before the eye of the beholder, it has just the contrary effect. Do you comprehend us?

Recorder: We presume you mean that the earthly medium or instrument through whom the pearls or gems are given, tinges or colours them by his or her own organism, which detracts from their beauty.

Orissa: Then the special mission is to remove all external appearances, so that the pure gems, as they descend from the glorious City of the Sun, may still preserve the glorious ray to the astonished beholder.

We question, dear ones, which of the atoms that communicate with you you will love the best when you come to our home. *We think* Isis stands first. At present we see her special work, which will circle round and insinuate itself in your hearts. You know not as yet her special work, do you? and you know not of her special mission.

Recorder: We think her work is to ultimate new forms of physical life upon our Earth.

Orissa: We know that you possess that much knowledge, but when we speak of your not knowing her special mission, we speak concerning all the details as to how that work has to be accomplished and projected on your Earth.

Were we to attempt to show you how that atom of 'life ascends into the bosom of Jehovah, and to minutely describe that ascent, as with the glorious ray she ascends sphere after sphere, and after impregnating those spheres with life, then descends again in another direction, and being brought safely back to the centre of her starting point, the life she has received from the bosom of Jehovah is ready for ultimation on your Earth, you would not comprehend it; but who shall measure the circuit of that round? who shall measure the height and depth, and length and breadth of that journey?

Then as to the infilling and withholding. Oh! that glorious process, of which the mortal eye and mortal ear hath no conception!—the thought ravishes my spirit. Oh! loved ones, do you know, and have you any idea, of the felicity of our states? But back to my point, for if I wander much in the direction of life, my soul becomes ravished, and I must away; so the dear loved ones will comprehend that when we speak of their not knowing the *special mission*, we are aware that the leading points are known, but it is the *modus operandi* which they know nothing of.

Recorder: But we shall know, Angel, when we come to your home, shall we not?

Orissa: This and this alone constitutes the happiness of every human spirit; for while the dear Isis and myself converse together concerning our special mission, we often pause to inquire which of our several works produce the most delights to us. Sometimes Isis has it on her side and sometimes Orissa has it on hers. My greatest happiness and joy is in being led up the centre of the City to the Temple erected there, where Orissis leads me forward and carries me to the top of the Temple, from which glorious height I see and behold many of our own handiworks. Comprehend that this is our happiness to know that we

have been used, and in the glorious City of the Sun we are permitted to take to ourselves some of the praise and some of the glory; but know what we do with the same. We give it back again, with all that we have gathered for the great Garner. Nevertheless you can understand, can you not, the bliss that it affords us? You see that sometimes. We see, when sitting at the top of the Temple, the great and glorious ray from the Eternal Sun entering into dear Isis, and then we see her pursuing her journey like a mighty conductor, to conduct that life to the state or place which Jehovah willeth; and do you see where our share of that glorious work is? Sitting at the top of the Temple, the great ray has to pass through Orissis and myself, but the cause and the effect of this passage we may not now stay to describe.

Recorder: Are *our own* individual spirits ever present in your sphere or home, Orissa?

Orissa: If not, how could Isis go forth to terminate her journey? Remember that when the fiat has gone forth from Jehovah concerning His life, there are always arranged the individual spirits, through which the life can flow, and through whom Isis may shine forth her glorious ray. We would love for you to know this, and see the arrangement for the same.

When this journey has to be taken, some of those who have their everlasting home in the Sun World, but whose tabernacles (I think you call them such on your Earth) are on your Earth, then the spirits are called and arranged for the reception of the same, and for this purpose Jehovah causeth a deep sleep to fall on them, and then the spirits are present in our home; thus *externally* it is unconscious of the same, and hence there can be no happiness unless there is the consciousness. If you knew and could see how your spirits are at times made receptive of divine life of which

you know not, then your happiness would be equal to ours. Why cannot that life flow consciously to you, loved ones, so that the happiness may be yours and equal to ours?

Recorder: That question has frequently presented itself to our minds, Orissa, but there is none to answer.

Orissa: I must away!

Recorder: We think, loved Angel Orissa, that you must have seen Wisdom, Truth, and Faithful in their late flight in the chariot, for we were very near your glorious city.

Orissa: Remember that is our work to show forth symbols to the mind. Our glorious city is full of them, and Orissa only had to put her hand on the seventh symbol in our glorious city, and then dear Osiris wings his flight near to us, and *there* the symbols are presented to him. You have corresponding things on your Earth. I am told you have the telegraph wires, which you touch, and your communication is by touch, is it not?—so are many of ours.

Recorder: Then did you see us in the chariot, Orissa?

Orissa: But you were not alone.

Recorder: No, there were three of us in it.

Orissa: What is that I see? O! it is the Mathematician (I think you call him so), and he informs me there were more than three times three. I understand our own numbers, but I don't understand yours. It was the pleasure of Orissa to distinguish the three, but it is the province of others to distinguish more.

I am told that there is not anything, either in our homes or upon your Earth, but has its special quality or identity; but this belongs to the field of science, does it not? and others will speak of that—*my work* is to love and be loved. I set another pearl in the crown. The meaning of this you do not know, do you? But I must away. I have only spoken thy will, dear Orissis, bear me home. Will the atoms to whom I have spoken be as happy as you and I

are, Orissis? If so, I adore thee more and more. May I bless you, and I away home!

Blessings on you all!

Exit.

MADONNA: Ah, 'tis sweet, and calm, and pure! O glorious fragrance, let me inhale the same! Let me see that life carried forward to the uttermost part of Jehovah's Earth. Ah, glorious scene! sublime, it meets our view! Oh loved atoms on the Earth, I salute you in that great and holy Name! I have watched as one who watcheth for the morning, and I again penetrate your organism by my spirit, for by the new approach and entering in, Jehovah only knows what is accomplished thereby. But, loved ones, I only come where all is calm and pure—give me back your salutations.

Recorder: In the name of the assembled ones, I salute you—shall I say, Madonna?

Madonna: Ah, is not the Stranger fully known yet? Oh, the vein of steel, or even the vein of iron, may be taken out of the mountain of your Earth, and your workmen may strive to mould it to some fashion by instruments like itself, but it shall recoil back to them, unless the gentle and tender flame encircle it, and by its irresistible force bend it to any required form. So, loved ones, I come as a flame of the Divine love only to mould others by gently and lovingly encircling them, and that by the Divine power of love.

Oh that great irresistible force! Every form shall be moulded into the likeness and image according to the will of the Great Builder, Jehovah.

Do you know why I am here? Speak with me.

Recorder: Are we correct in addressing you as Madonna, Angel?

Madonna: Even so. How strange! But when the Stranger's garb shall have passed below my shoulder, then the question, Are you Madonna? will never more be asked. Speak with us, loved ones.

Recorder: Can you, Angel, throw any light athwart our darkness respecting the form of life to which birth is to be given?

Madonna: We can only say, loved ones, *that form* shall appear before you all glorious. This opens up a question which I may not deal with, but I am told it is called the Mystery of Nature. It is the work of the Spirit, the Queen of Egypt: we never trespass upon each other's mission. My special work is calmly to guard and preserve that descending life. I stand, as it were, between many swords cutting many ways. Can you see me? But I stand to preserve one side of the swords and to reject the other; by rejecting the other, I mean it is to preserve that form of life in its descent from Jehovah, so that it may be preserved and presented pure, and that the same may ultimate his life and truth in after generations (I think that is the word).

Oh glorious scene! Madonna speaks even now to that form of life.

This, I see, is a great mystery to you, but ere you can awake to any knowledge concerning this life and its ultimatum, we must beg your converse with the Sister Spirit, the Queen of Egypt; you will have to walk with her through the field of Spiritual Science, for, we perceive, only by this process can you gain the knowledge that you require.

Now, loved atoms of life, for so I am permitted to call you, join with us in centring your thoughts upon that form of life, and its descent and the place of its ultimatum, for much awaits you, and many mysteries have yet to be unfolded.

I never lived upon your Earth, and yet I know many of its laws there, and I see by what laws you are all governed; but the Divine love has to penetrate and outshine them all,—not to destroy, but to render them subservient.

The scene enhances as I go. Do you not with me see what is taking place?

Recorder: Then, Angel Madonna, are we to regard you as the virgin mother of the New Messiah which is to be born?

Madonna: Even so; hence my intense love and care, that I am prepared by the Divine wisdom to stand amongst the two-edged swords (for there are innumerable numbers of them) to preserve the life in its descent. Remember those emanating from the North seeketh to slay, but it shall not be; and again we ask you, dear ones, to join with us *there* concerning that life. Why can Madonna, standing in the midst of the swords, thus speak? Only because the scene enhances around her.

Recorder: What relationship does the Queen of Egypt, the Mother of Wisdom, bear to you, Madonna?

Madonna: Remember how Madonna hath already spoken of her as the *Sister Spirit*, a Sister further progressed than Madonna, inasmuch as she hath inhabited your Earth and I have not.

Recorder: That being so, will not she be the mother of the new Messiah by virtue of having lived upon our Earth?

Madonna: It cannot be. Remember her special work, and, what has often been repeated, that we each do our own special work. The Mother of Egypt has ever, and will ever, have the work of communicating scientific truth. Madonna has nothing to do with that; she has only to hear and believe, and to encircle the form of life (as we have before expressed) by Divine love or fire; hence, when the command has gone forth from Him that *a new thing shall be created*, Madonna is the Instrument for fashioning and moulding that life into the likeness of the Great Master's will.

We desire again, loved ones, that you review and remember all that we have said, and just as much as we think can be received we give, and no more. Shall we say that Madonna's voice will not be heard again until Jehovah's will be further accomplished?

Recorder: We must leave that, inasmuch as we are only Instruments to be used, we trust, under the guidance of those Celestial Societies from whom you emanate, Madonna.

Madonna: We want you to see, that while the storm rages without, Madonna is within protecting that life in calmness.

Recorder: We thank you, glorious Angel, for that will be our comfort when we pass through those experiences, which we know awaits us.

Madonna: Are you satisfied with the assurance now given that we stand within, and in calm and holy dignity preserving and protecting what you call the Soul? Remember, another sharp battle, and another long and glorious victory, for the reign of Jehovah must be manifest.

Hark! He putteth forth His hand, and shall He not accomplish?—shall that which appeareth evil not be removed? We say that it shall be removed, for His right hand shall do it, and the clear shining light reach from Heaven to the Earth. Glorious Sun! quicken thy rays, let the rotation soon terminate in happy union and glorious issues therefrom.

Will you, dear ones, give me your blessings?

Recorder: Our thanks and praises to the great Jehovah; trusting in His power and might, and aided by His glorious Angels, we fear not, neither are dismayed.

Madonna: Oh, loved ones, you know not how we love Jehovah, and how Madonna's love is intensified while standing among the many swords and spears trying to pierce her, for it is well known that if Madonna is pierced, then the life which she has to preserve and protect cannot be ultimated. Oh that you could see how Madonna has to ward off those touches from the numerous and unseen hands of the enemy; but Jehovah is here, and it cannot be.

Oh I love you more and more! Breathing back that love upon you, I away to my home.

Blessings on you!

Exit.



CHAPTER XVII.
THE FORERUNNER, MADONNA, AND
QUEEN OF EGYPT.

(June 19th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Golden Mace and its Central Mystery. The Operating Angel and his Work. The Wounded Angel. Vision of the Future towering o'er the Wreck of Time. Madonna the Calming One. Life is Consciousness. The New Advent. The Angelic Abolitionists. The division in Nature Masculine and Feminine. The Call of the Son out of Spiritual Egypt. Bela's Comet. The Angel's Problem.*

FORERUNNER: Peace to you all! That voice which spake forth the mighty Universe, with its myriad forms of life, speaketh peace to the troubled heart, by the affirmation through His Angels speaking to you; the photographic plate is prepared, but where is the Image to be cast upon it? Madonna, thou whom we love, speak forth! What seest thou towering o'er the wreck of time? Stand forth! and though in giving utterance to that which containeth life, thou shalt neither weaken nor faint, for Jehovah Himself breatheth through thee. We bear thee hither, and stand by thee while thou makest known Jehovah's will. Blessings on you! Adieu!

Recorder: Are you the Forerunner or the Operating Angel?

Forerunner: The Forerunner and the Operating Angel

are the same. I am known as the Secret Bearer. I have placed before you the golden mace ; I have placed therein three symbols ; the centre contains the mystery yet to be revealed. Nevertheless, its presence before you denotes power. Adieu !

Recorder : How long, mighty Angel, are we to wait for the elucidation of the mystery ? Is it because our states are not yet prepared to receive it ?

Forerunner : We came unto our own, and they received us not ; in other words, we are not known as we must be known.

Recorder : You must know, Angel, our anxiety on this matter.

Forerunner : It must yet be immeasurably increased ere the truth, when presented, can be accepted. The form of truth may not be opened until the full blaze of the Sun shines upon it, for every trace of cloud must be swept away.

Recorder : Are we on our side progressing towards this end, Angel ?

Forerunner : Pursuing the right path on the high road to progression, the end of which terminates in full divine illumination. Adieu, loved ones !

Recorder : We would ever wish to be associated with you, Angel, in conscious knowledge. We want to see your face and yet to live. Can you show it, mighty one ?

Forerunner : Who may see the face and live ? Mark, we ask the question.

Recorder : If we are right, the New Messiah tells us we may now see your face and live.

Forerunner : Understand aright the word *now* : the hour cometh and now is ; but in what portion of that hour shall ye behold the face and live ?

There must not be many questions to me ; forget not the emblem placed before you with the three symbols therein.

Interpret thou their meaning ; and we bear near her whom we worship. Speak forth, glorious Madonna. What seest thou towering o'er the wrecks of time ?

Recorder : We cannot let you go, Angel ; you must unravel to us the mystery of Love.

Forerunner : Let Love speak.

Recorder : It is the part of Wisdom to speak, but Love only acts.

Forerunner : Speaking and acting. Hast thou not heard the new thing to be found on your Earth ? What is involved in it ? Wait patiently and see. Peace be with you !

Recorder : But, Angel, you know that we wait for the revelation ?

Forerunner : You must receive and comprehend all we have said. Let others speak to you.

Recorder : We are satisfied, Angel, it is to *you* and you alone that we must look for this, we therefore press the question.

Forerunner : In thus looking and in thus trusting, receive whom we send, and behold, your operating Angel standeth by and amongst you, while other Angels utter their voice. Peace be with you !

Recorder : When we know that *yours* is the work, mighty Angel, why do you not declare to us the secret of your wisdom ?

Forerunner : Gradually must it be unfolded by Divine love. Why seek that which ye cannot bear ? But the softening, sweetening influence of her whom we send shall break down every barrier, and like the river from the great eternal fountain, shall insinuate itself into every portion of the being, making the whole thereof fertile.

Recorder : We still must grapple with you and you alone, Angel.

Forerunner : In grappling with others you deal with me.

Hereafter it will be seen why so many take part in that which is communicated to you.

Recorder : Without wisdom, which is yours and yours only, Angel, you know full well that we cannot ultimate your thoughts, your intentions, and your life.

Forerunner : Through the Mother of Wisdom we speak ; through her you must travel over the Scientific ground, and as occasion requires, lo, I am with you. Again we say, Peace be with you ! The Seer shall behold some of those who gather round you.

Recorder : Your Recorder still wrestles with you, Angel, for without you he is powerless to advance.

Forerunner : The Mother of Wisdom shall supply your need.

Exit.

MADONNA : Thou knowest, O mighty Operator, that if I convey what I see towering o'er the wrecks of time, it will be to some the power of death unto death, and unto others the power of life unto life. But whence this balmy atmosphere ? I feel, mighty Recorder, I feel the breath of Jehovah coursing through my whole being, and the wounds that have been made are healed by the Divine breath of Jehovah. I have, mighty Operator, received seven wounds, and I am to receive seventy more. Cannot this life of which thou speakest, can it not be ultimated without ? But how sweetly soon the wounds heal ; and in every place where they wound me, behold a gem. Speak, mighty Operator—say, must Madonna speak and tell forth all she sees towering o'er the wrecks of time ?

I will away, dear Operator, to the east of the City, and receiving of the oil from the olive tree, I will return again and do thy behests. I go with thee.

Exit.

LILLY : Why don't you let Lilly speak with you ?

Recorder : We think you have been speaking to us all the time, Lilly.

Lilly: Why don't you say what you mean, Osiris?

Recorder: To what do you refer, Lilly?

Lilly: Lilly has got some gemmed fingers. Can you see them?

Recorder: No ; we should much like to see them.

Lilly: Then take Lilly's eyes.

Recorder: Why don't you give us your eyes, Lilly? You know that is just what we want—the eye of the Angel. When are you going to reveal yourself, Lilly, so that we may see you as you are?

Lilly: Did you hear your Recorder conversing with the mighty Operator? Don't you know what that was, Osiris?

Recorder: Will you please be explicit for once, and say did you hear the conversation, Lilly?

Lilly: Do you know the number of gems Lilly has on her hands?

Recorder: You have ten, Lilly.

Lilly: Lilly has got Osiris into a corner, and she goes. Do you know the pretty Angel that came on your Earth with a veil on?

Recorder: Who was that Angel, Lilly?

Lilly: The glorious Madonna. Do you know what Lilly is going to do with one of the rings on her hands?

Recorder: Yes, to put on the right hand of the Three One.

Lilly: Yes, that is pretty ; but, Wisdom, say you how many gems Lilly has on her hands.

Wisdom: You have twelve.

Lilly: Yes. Lilly now says adieu, which means draw near.

Exit.

MADONNA: I have returned, mighty Operator, under thy divine power, and I have to wrap round me still more closely my garb wherewith to approach them. I cannot proceed till I get the sign of recognition.

I see, mighty Operator, the great pulse wave out from the

great eternal fountain, making its way-course along the mountain top, and gracefully running down on the left side until it is lost to sight in the valleys below; but with thy divine eye of wisdom I see its course still, and I see it fertilising the deepest recesses under the mountain, so that this is made a fruitful state or place. Oh mighty One, wrapping still closer my garb around me, I see the Divine action there, and lo! the barren place has become fruitful. The drop of oil which Madonna implanted there, behold! it is springing into a glorious olive tree. Look, mighty Operator, and behold the top of the tree if thou canst. Behold! it has risen high above the mountain on which we stand. I see it reaching into the great Eternal Sun. O scene sublime! I see the effects of that glorious radiance, for the Sun illuminating the top of that tree, reflects the glorious light even to the depths of the valleys below. I see with thine eye the mighty pulse wave under the Divine action still progressing; it has left the root of the tree and is now making its way silently and sweetly, and is ascending—behold, I say *ascending*—on the right side of the mighty mountain. See, it draws near to us again, and behold, we see it no longer as a pulse wave.

O thrilling life! we stand in the great eternal fountain, for the pulse wave has returned into the bosom fountain-head of the Father, from whence all life flows. How sweet! I still see, towering o'er the wrecks of time, God with Man. I still see Jehovah incarnate. I still survey! Grant, O mighty Operator, that the scene may never leave Madonna. I behold Jehovah incarnate in the flesh. Towering o'er the wrecks of time I see all life, all laws, all nature living one life, and *that Divine*. Oh sweet scene.

Support Madonna, mighty Operator, while others speaking to thee through her, she may speak thy wisdom only. Speak with me, loved atoms; my whole form you may not

see until every wound has been inflicted and the same replaced by precious gems. Oh that you may love me more! The intensity of my love in drawing near to you cannot be measured. Though I never lived on your Earth, I am told that a portion of myself must live on your Earth. I know that life cannot be without being connected with you, and this causes me to love with an intensity that knows no bounds in our heavenly home. My garments have never been spotted with the atmosphere of Earth, nevertheless, I have seen your Earth, and I shall soon be able to comprehend *matter*.

Oh, loved ones, ye know me not; none know me as I am to be known. I see how little those on your Earth comprehend *what Life is*. Could you feel the flow from the fountain head and see where it stays, and in how many different stages, then you would love Madonna more. They have likened me to a silver crest riding on the ruthless wave, for I have been tossed about with some of the elements of matter; but it changed me not, because my name and quality are one—the *Calming one*.

Recorder: We would ask, Angel, what we believe you alone can answer, that is, have you not been in contact with our physical Earth?

Madonna: I told you that I had been tossed about with the elements of nature but changed not. Can you comprehend this?

Recorder: We want some further light, Angel, as to the late form of life, which, although it was seen in nature as to its tabernacle, yet the spirit was indrawn before the ultimatum.

Madonna: And as soon as that Spirit was indrawn, behold its rapid flight upward; it had struggled hard in its *descent*, but the *ascent* was swift. It was returning to her native home only to become the glorified parent of that

which is to be ultimated on your Earth ; hence her name Madonna, the mother of the Angel.

Recorder : Then, Angel, have *you* the consciousness of having taken upon yourself that which we call matter ?

Madonna : Dear ones, see, there is the life. What is life but consciousness ! Your Angel speaketh no word that she does not know ; hence her consciousness of the Divine operation and the action by which that Spirit was projected and indrawn. What was the object ? Preparation for a still further projection of the same. How closely must I wrap my garb around me. Madonna can only be seen in her glorified state ; hence the reason why the garb is wrapped so closely round. Unto some our communications will be death unto death, and life unto life unto others ; but, great and mighty Operator, we see that seven times must we encompass the walls ere the penetration be made.

How has the Divine action in the pulse wave been seen in its activity down in the valley ? Even so must the Divine operation encircle and encompass the whole being ; for this we have to wait, and the mother of Wisdom speaketh with you.

When shall Madonna unfold her garments ?—when wilt thou look upon her form and declare that even her feet are beautiful. Oh, loved ones, she bringeth you good tidings.

I long to hold my mantle carelessly, so that when the last wave of the east wind shall move the mantle shall drop ; but while it is held at the four corners, it cannot thus easily be viewed. Behold, and comprehend in this beholding, Jehovah in the present state. Who will pause in every thought and action while the divine life flows through me ? And I take another step—another. What though the Divine life tarry long, its advance is sure ; therefore we calmly wait, for this advent differs from all others,—once established, for ever established ; others that have preceded it hath been removed, but this abideth for ever.

O sweet scene ! open every chord, burst every bond, cast away every tie, and let the life flow sweetly through. May I bless you? Will you give me yours? I stand hand in hand with the mother of Wisdom and the operating Angel. I see I have taken, according to my desire, another step. Peace be with you, loved ones.

I have seventy times more to be tossed upon the rude billows and then my work is done, the life is completed, the form is glorified, the advent is there. Blessings on you !

Sweet scene ! Bear me away, mighty Operator.

Exit.

QUEEN OF EGYPT: Watch ; I give in presence of all, these symbols ; one circle on the left of the head ; one circle on the left shoulder. If I get all the affection, I fear not the wisdom, for you all comprehend I am the mother of Wisdom. When nearing to your State they call me the Queen of Egypt ; if you will look and see the star upon my brow, you will see its correspondence to that which rises upon the right side of the mace, the emblem of power ; that is rather difficult to be seen, and so are all knowledges,—they must be searched for.

Perhaps you know I am what I am by virtue of the soil into which, as a seed from the great Jehovah, I have been cast ; and not only so, I am what I am by virtue of the Divine Sun shining upon the seed ; and while the divine action forces that seed deeper down into the soil, it is that the seed may gain the nutrition, for the further down I go into the soil, I find it the better fertilised ; and further, I am what I am by virtue of the workmen employed by Jehovah to keep that soil in perfect order ; and what more? —speak with us. It will not answer our present or future purpose to hold the already tightened tension of the thread of the tabernacle of her through whom we speak too long or too tight.

We are here as abolitionists—you know for what. The cry of the past ages, the anguish of the future, the pain of the present, come up before us, and unitedly cry, "What shall we do to be saved?" Comprehend the questioning thought aright. Many are crying to us, Where is the dividing line? where can we mark the Divine hand? what is Nature, and what is Spirit?

Our present mission is to reveal the secrets of Nature *versus* Spirit; and here we have to say, that observing the least obscurity, or seeing the storm impending in the distance, we shall then withhold the knowledge; for be it known, the present communication must be given in plain language, so that when we cannot speak plain, we speak not at all, and during the series, we ask the questions and we reply. Remember, the Mother of Wisdom, the present atom speaking to you, has traversed round your Earth to gather up *outward* science—the *inward* she has—and by comparing the two to make plain that which still appears a mystery. Holding the scales in her hands, she deals out to you just as much as you are able to receive. It is not ground for the Mother of Wisdom to traverse and re-traverse. Hence we again repeat the need of plain speaking. We head our communication with a portion from the Divine Word. You must show me that Word, or I cannot give it you. It is, "Whither I go ye know, and the way ye know." You will find, dear ones, the communication to embrace this fully; and here we ask the first question—What is your dividing line in nature? Will any weary in walking with me? How seest thou it? You must each be prepared for plain speaking.

Recorder: The dividing line between nature and spirit is to us invisible.

Queen of Egypt: We are asking for the dividing line in nature, that is the two sides of science.

Recorder : We presume, Angel, you mean the difference of the two sides as seen from the inward and outward standpoint. Then, when looking from within, we look to the external.

Queen of Egypt : We mark the dividing line in nature thus—As standing in two forms. What are those forms?

Recorder : One form, we should say, is interior, and the other exterior.

Queen of Egypt : Keep to the external till we take you within. What constitutes the dividing line in outer nature, and how? and in what way does one side in nature differ from the other?

Recorder : If you keep us to the exterior of nature, Angel, how can we see a dividing line from this side.

Queen of Egypt : We ask thee again what constitutes the difference between one side of nature and the other, and in what forms are they? If we cannot take the loved atoms from the interior to the exterior, we take them from the exterior to the interior, and this will show you that the Angels are in earnest, because Jehovah hath determined the atoms who are to be ingathered.

You will love me, will you not? We speak of that which constitutes the difference in the sides of nature, and name these differences, masculine and feminine. What is all nature but an outcome of what Jehovah terms His Creature. Now reply, having shown the two forms, or sides of nature, to be feminine and masculine, from which all things are, for were they not in existence, there would be no mineral, vegetable, nor animal kingdom. Show to us, then, wherein they differ, and give the name to us, speaking of these as the two sides of nature.

Recorder : Perceiving that the great object of the present communications is to throw light upon the greatest of all questions—namely, the manifestation or incarnation of Deity,

we reply, Angel, that the first side in exterior nature is masculine, because it is *Truth in form*, and the second is feminine, because it is *Love in form*.

Queen of Egypt: It is because in the masculine, the seed is with the power to impart it, and it is because the feminine is the reception for the same: and here we ask you to give us a name designating the same.

Recorder: We have names for each specifically, but speaking generally, we call them Man and Woman. Is this what you mean, Angel?

Queen of Egypt: Even so; we thank you for the progress. We take you in the future hand in hand with us, and show you, if you will look with us, the divine action even in that state; and here, dear ones, we leave you. Do you know what that means?

You know that to view the divine action upon the atoms we have named—or rather, shall we say, Osiris named them—Man and Woman, in order to view the same, each must stand upon the highest mountain, and if you watch well the next step you will see what the loved Madonna means when she spoke of sitting upon the ruthless waves. Shall we leave you for the present?

Recorder: Madonna has preceded, and thrown much light upon this important and interesting subject, which, added to what you have given, is as much as we can bear for the present.

Queen of Egypt: We thank you for the same. Our next step will be to watch the action, the flow, and the growth of life. You will not weary with us, will you?

Blessings on you!

Recorder: As you, Angel, are the Mother of Wisdom, or shall we say the Mother of Egypt, have you not called, or are you not calling, your son out of Egypt?

Queen of Egypt: Dear one, the light is illuminating thee.

Recorder : Ah, then, on our side we recognise the Angel's tread. We bow and recognise the relationship. Does the Mother hear?

Queen of Egypt : The same. I am calling thee forth to view that all which thy parent dealeth out to thee is true and good. 'Tis not first the beautiful and then the true ; it is truth first and beauty afterwards ; therefore you will love me more and see me better when I have finished my short special mission.

What, and though the life delays, it must be hid in the interior of Jehovah until it can be received in fulness and pureness, for this we say—*Messiah awaiteth you !*

Blessings on you !

Recorder : You must not away without our acknowledgment, because we know that you know our voice, Angel.

Queen of Egypt : Yes, loved ones, and the more I hear its vocal sound, the more I love you. I think my love is nearly as intense as the glorious Madonna's. I must away, taking your blessings with me. Behold the mighty Sun ! for upon its divine rays and the action of the same, I am in-drawn to my home and your home.

Recorder : We shall soon wing our flight, and then you will welcome us, for we have welcomed you here, Angel.

Queen of Egypt : Already some stand at the portals, and when the truths we have to utter are ultimated, then we uncliothe to clothe upon one that shall be strong and mighty in the glorious City of the Sun World.

Blessings on you ! there is an eternity of meaning drawing forth the blessings individually and collectively.

Exit.

NEW ANGEL : Ah, it is like, and yet it is not ! We are conversing together in spirit. You told me it was by Bela's Comet. You told me it took seven months in its revolution, did you not ? What would have been the con-

sequence had it remained longer? What did you mean by the fixed star? I cannot see it fixed. You are a great philosopher, and thoroughly investigate these things. Speak through the mind of some of the atoms on the Earth, and ask them why the inhabitants of Earth were so terrified, fearing that the revolution should not be made by that which you call the Comet. Why did they fear the contact of Earth with it? and in its revolution, will it ever come in contact with the Earth again? If so, what will be the consequence? and, if so, what will be the difference? Will it be a comet still, or a fixed star, or will it be a planet?

Recorder: Will you, Angel, leave the problem with us, as time is now exhausted? But, before you take your leave, please give us your name?

Angel: I have never spoken to you before, and I see that many who come do not give their names at the first introduction—neither do I; but I number amongst the others in this, that I have what you call a heart—you know what that means? Can you tell me how old I am? If you tell me my age, then I will tell you my name.

Recorder: We accept your challenge, Angel.

Angel: And you have to pay the challenge. You will pay it by giving my own name. I am expert at thought-reading, so you see we have all our different names. The philosopher standing on the right hand wants to usurp authority over me concerning the fixed stars, the comet, and the earth, but he knows not my range round them all, or he would not challenge me. I like the look of your home. My home has twelve times twelve. You have a mathematician here, and you can calculate the number: you can form the estimate of my home and of my quality. I only came to leave the problem with you. I am greatly influenced by, and in close association with, Lilly, and I am going inside. Rest assured I shall propel forward the right

answer to the problem. Do you love me? Love seems somewhat different on your Earth to what it does in our home. Do you know how that is? Because Jehovah is not seen all the way through, then the love becomes mixed. I don't know what the fluids are called; I shall know when I come again. Say how old am I?

Recorder: You are as old as the earth, Angel.

Angel: Yes, but you have numbers have you not? Can you number?

Recorder: But, Angel, do you require the *number* or the other thing——

Angel: That corresponds to it? You know that we know nothing except by the laws which we call Correspondence. How many have you corresponding to the number?

Recorder: Your Recorder will try to be prepared with your name and age for you the next time you come, Angel.

Angel: And then your Angel will have another problem prepared for you.

Blessings on you!

Exit.






CHAPTER XVIII.

THE ANGEL SMILES AND PURITY.

(June 23rd, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Spirit of the Instrument. What must I do to be Saved? The Angel Smiles and her Work. The Angel's Problem worked out. Passage out of one State into another. The Comet and the Earth. The Circular Route. Further Light withheld for a Season. One Angel centres the Influx of Thought and Affection from a whole Society in Heaven. Spirit Atoms and Natural Persons.*

 **MILES:** View me, and say who I am? Blessed are they who can see me from the crown of the head to the feet! The *modus operandi* is changed marvellously—quicker than the lightning flash. We encircle and take away the spirit of the Instrument, and behold, while I speak with many on your Earth, she is conversing with the one hundred and forty-four thousand that are still in the bosom of Jehovah, and which have to be ultimated on your Earth. She has gone forth, and *there* she will hear the cry from the bosom of Jehovah, What must I do to be saved? for behold, loved ones, 'tis the cry of the past, it is the cry of the present, and behold the same of the future, though still in the bosom of Jehovah, for there are forms infinite that must be brought forth, and follow their order in existence on your Earth, so that we see that which is in

the bosom of Jehovah. But that cry is only heard upon your Earth. Can any give my name? Ah, glorious scene, see encompassing me the great and mighty One, and while upon your Earth I encompassed and supported many. What is the problem I left with you to solve?

Recorder : Did you not say that you had never been on our Earth, Angel?

Smiles : I have been standing on your Earth, and there I encompassed and supported many. I said I never lived on your Earth. My name is Smiles when I draw near your Earth, for wherever I go I dispel care. We, that is Lilly and I, are in such constant connection, that we never forget what has been accomplished or said.

I first establish a degree of happiness and mirth. Do you not see (that is why I have never appeared before the present state) that there had to be established *real* heavenly happiness, because I have nothing but glad tidings to communicate. Will the Recorder give his answer to the problem?

Recorder : I work out the problem as follows :—The comet of which you spoke will ultimately assume the appearance of a planet, interpreting the word to mean a new plane of thought and affection upon our Earth. At present the comet corresponds to the appearance of the Stranger, the fixed star corresponds to the ultimation of the same, as the knowledge of spiritual and angelic influx becomes subject to laws which are to be made known.

Smiles : Yes, you have got it all except the *modus operandi*. I told you my name is Smiles when I draw near your Earth; but tell me my age?

Recorder : As to your age, Angel, if you can tell us how old that is which has no beginning and no end, then we will tell you your age.

Smiles : It has a beginning and an end, determined by every state, so that every state has a beginning and an end—

ing to the individual atom; and yet it has no end, because it passes on to others, so that you are right and I am right.

Recorder: What *age* is the Bride, Angel? We cannot give it in numbers, but we give you the measurements instead. The measurement is that of the Angel twelve times twelve, or one hundred and forty-four thousand. The length, width, and height are all equal to each other, which means the perfection of the increasing states. The other form is the circle, which cannot be squared, but which is the most beautiful of forms, for then the Wisdom is in the Love.

Smiles: But what state is the Bride in?

Recorder: Should the Bride not be in the sixth state?

Smiles: And if she should be in the sixth, what would be the measurement? Will she be in the circle in its full and perfect form? Will that be her present measurement?

Recorder: We should say Yes, Angel.

Smiles: No, it will not. Do you know when it will?

Recorder: Yes, it will be in twice six, equalling twelve, we think.

Smiles: But you know that the Bride is passed the sixth state. We don't call it the sixth when they have turned the half of that state, we call it entering upon the seventh; that is where you err, in retaining the sixth until you think the atoms are fully entered into the seventh. We leave the sixth state half way, because in the remaining half hour we know that none ever turn back; they *can* turn back before the half hour commences, but directly we see them enter upon that half hour we always speak of them as being past the sixth, but you never hear us say we are in the seventh: you do hear us say we are past the sixth.

There is the problem; do you want any light upon it? Do you remember what I told you respecting the Comet and its revolutions, and the seven months which it takes for

its circuit? Do you know what I mean by the seven months? How was it that the Earth was so frightened when the Comet was coming in contact? And do you see that if its revolution had taken another month, the Earth must have passed through it—you call it the tail of the Comet, I think. What would have been the consequence if the Earth had come in contact?

Recorder: Will you tell us what you mean by the Comet?

Smiles: Yes; I mean by a Comet a part of a great and mighty planet.

Recorder: Then, we presume, the planet to which you refer is the new state *which is to be* on our Earth?

Smiles: Yes. Now, supposing it had come in direct contact with the Earth, what would have been the consequence?

Recorder: You would hardly expect us to *smile* in the presence of the contact of a planet with a Comet.

Smiles: You would do if the face of Smiles is with you, but not always when under the mighty operating power of the Great One. If the Comet had been another month the Earth must have been passed through.

Recorder: What do you want us to learn from the communications you are giving concerning the Comet, because we don't like travelling round a circle, but prefer to go straight to the centre at once?

Smiles: No you don't, for there are none who like to take the circular route so much as your Recorder, and if we took him into the centre he would ask to be taken to the circumference in order to gather up evidence.

Recorder: Is not a straight line between two given points the nearest?

Smiles: Yes, on our side it is, but not on the other.

Recorder: Have you a Recorder on your side, Angel?

Smiles: Yes, and a swift one.

Recorder: What is the name, Angel?

Smiles: We desire to convey the truth as to what the consequences would have been; they would have been what you call great and distressing, for if the Earth in its revolution had passed through a portion of the Comet (which it did not, but barely escaped) the consequences would have been, that a portion of your Earth would have been entirely destroyed—this is according to your natural ideas; but the Earth was not prepared for the divine activity and the divine heat even of a Comet, because the Earth could not keep up with the Comet in its revolution with the divine activity and the divine heat. What was the end gained thereby? Do you see how it prepares the Earth? and what it does? In the event of another Comet touching any part of your Earth, will it be destroyed? No.

Recorder: Will you please drop the veil and tell us plainly what you mean by the Comet, Angel?

Smiles: I have replied, it means part of the planet.

Recorder: Was the Comet of which you speak expressed in nature?

Smiles: Yes, and the beholder on Earth beheld the Comet, but the beholder of the Comet did not come in contact with the divine light and heat of the Comet. But do you see how the Earth is quickened by the intensity of the heat though felt only at a distance? Here we ask you, will the next Comet destroy any portion of your Earth?

Recorder: We don't believe in destruction, Angel.

Smiles: We have to speak according to your natural language.

Recorder: Then, to speak according to natural language in such a contingency (destruction meaning a passing away), we reply, that a portion would be destroyed, but we prefer to use the word *changed* instead of destroyed.

Smiles: Yes; but had the majority on your Earth seen the contact they would have said it was destroyed; but we say

with you, that it was changed. Now, we ask, what will be the effect of the next? Will it be a comet, a fixed star, or a planet?

Recorder: It will be all.

Smiles: No, it will not; *it will be in all*, and will be an epitome of each. You know what that means, don't you? What do you mean by the epitome? In its manifestation it will be the rehearsal of the whole heavens.

Recorder: Can you tell us who were the beholders?

Smiles: Yes, the three wise men, and they have nine eyes, that is three times three. The first eye is situated at one angle of the triangle inside the circle, the second and third at the other two angles. Now tell me what the work is?

Recorder: Their work, Angel, is to perceive and protect the truths when given from heaven and ultimated on the Earth.

Smiles: In ten cases out of twelve, when the love is passing from the centre they have to pass right round the circumference inside, consequently they come into contact with the angles, impinging on the inside edge of the circle, so it has to pass round. Can you tell us how many times it has to pass round the interior of the circle ere that love becomes manifest outside the circle? The revolutions must be seventy times seven, and then that love is projected and manifested outside. But at what part of the outside is it then manifested? Do you know that we call the angles within east and west? At which angle does the love manifest outside first?

Recorder: It must be at the east angle.

Smiles: Yes. Do you know, after manifesting at the east it is ipdrawn, and then has to make its revolutions seventy times seven, then the whole is encompassed with Divine love, and the life is manifested from within to without.

Recorder: You say that you are in the twelfth state, Angel;

but how can you be in the twelfth if Lilly is only in the eleventh?

Smiles: If you think over the problem of the half hours that I have given you, and solve it, you will know; remember, we are just entered upon the last half hour of the eleventh state (we are speaking of the whole Society).

Recorder: Then, is the Angel Purity only in the tenth state now?

Smiles: Do you know where Purity receives the life that has to be projected on your Earth?

Recorder: Not unless it be in the tenth state.

Smiles: Do you know what that is called? In our home it is called the Secret Pavilion. There it is that life is received from Jehovah. We here ask you a question. Is it greater to receive life or to nourish it?

Recorder: We think it is equal, Angel.

Smiles: When is the equality seen, then?

Recorder: We should say it can only be seen in the twelfth state; for while the life is received in the tenth, it will be nourished in the twelfth. But will you now tell us about the individuated atoms of life?

Smiles: Tell me what relation I am to Lilly?

Recorder: We yield and confess that we are conquered by love. So love itself must unravel the question for us.

Smiles: Yes, and we are taking you by your favourite route—the circular one. Can you tell me why I am always happy? Because all in the twelfth state see the end from the beginning. Adieu!

Exit.

PURITY: All hail, dear ones! Blessings on you! The Parent of the loved ones speaketh with you. The Parent has been standing by, while the words which have been *outwardly* harsh, are yet *inwardly* full of love. Why does Jehovah command His loved ones for a certain state to stand in a corner? Why are the anointed ones represented

as standing in a corner? Why is the life of Jehovah, when manifested on your Earth, hid in a corner? For the simple purpose, when seen, that Jehovah's life, having manifested itself, was hid, as we see it recorded in your Divine Word, and yet that manifestation or that form you know nothing of until after what you call a certain age (we call it a certain *state*). Will you converse with us upon that state as to *why* it was hid? We are now speaking of that manifestation which is recorded in your Word. *Why* do you know nothing of this until the first ten or twelve states are passed? What number of years do you call that which is recorded in your Word? *It is recorded in your Word.*

Recorder: We are tried almost beyond endurance, Purity, at the failure of our attempts to extract the secret of the value and the meaning of the communications that are given to us.

Purity: Then we leave with you that which has already been given until further preparation has been made; then you will be prepared for that which awaits. We leave you for the present.

Recorder: We should prefer for you to cease to come at all, unless we can obtain surer and more definite wisdom concerning the truths that have been ultimated.

Purity: Dear loved one, having followed Purity thus far, we know there is no turning back, neither can the Angel ministrations cease, nor does the loved Osiris wish them to cease; but we forbear shedding any more light until the past is more fully comprehended. You must not cease to love the parent, nor the dear ones who communicate with you, because at the present state you cannot see your way through, for it was in the same state that Purity, who now speaketh with you, when being led up through the mysteries of spirit life, even her foot well nigh slipped; but Purity has your hand in the present state, and you shall neither slip nor fall.

Purity could nearly weep at the utterance given forth by Osiris, "that we must cease to come to you." We cannot cease to come; we can only withhold light that is too brilliant for you, while the loved Osiris, in obedience to the command of Jehovah, standeth at the corner of the east gate, waiting for the many gathering round who are to enter the glorious City of the Sun World.

We are commanding him to pause, for the atoms following have lost ground upon him, and they have to gain that while he stands still, or *appears* to stand still; hence the great effort of the dear ones, though given in the spirit of mirth and love, to get him into what they call a corner. Like a swift atom would he ascend upward and onward, and desire not to be detained in his flight; but for the sake of the numbers following, it must be so. Then we ask you not to reject the Angels, for the divine action worketh through them, and they can only be obedient to that action.

Recorder: Why, Angel Purity, should obstructions be so purposely placed? We ask for information in plain language, and we are only answered by hieroglyphics or parables, that leave us in a mystery ten times more dense than before.

Purity: And so it must be, until Jehovah's purpose has reached the atoms for whom these communications have been given.

We pause here, dear ones, and we away, and will draw near to you again in Jehovah's own time, and by His permission.

Recorder: But cannot you say *why* the information we seek is still denied us, Angel?

Purity: Do you not know whose special work it is to unfold the mysteries of Nature *versus* Spirit? and we shall speak in the presence of the wise men through the Queen of Egypt. It is her work and her mission to unfold the mysteries of nature to you, and not Purity's work; and when

you are all gathered together, then the Mother of Wisdom speaketh to you on the desired subject. Purity has already spoken much; others have to speak to, and for you. The Angels breathe down their blessings upon you, and we must ascend.

Recorder: Is it because of the impossibility of conveying spiritual and heavenly verities by natural language, which causes the darkness and mystery to be involved in the answers of the Angels to our questions, Purity?

Purity: It is not, dear ones. When the atoms are enlightened within, then they will know what is conveyed by that which is without, and presented to them in the language of their Earth. Hence we esteem earthly language as one of the blessings of Jehovah, for without it we could not convey to those inhabiting a natural world any idea or knowledge of spirit life, but we have given you more than we see has yet been comprehended.

Recorder: Here is another of our difficulties, Purity, for you say that you will speak to us through the Queen of Egypt.

Purity: Can you comprehend, that when we speak every atom in our Society has something to communicate, and some point to touch upon; but as *all* cannot be speakers, Purity has shown you her portion; Isis has shown you her portion; and all the atoms that communicate with you can blend their thoughts, and unite them with the high knowledge contained in the Mother of Wisdom, and thus speak through her, while she gives forth of her own knowledge; yet there is always a gem of thought from the Society in which Purity dwells. In this way, and this only, we speak to you through the Mother of Egypt, and we perceive that you have numerous illustrations upon your natural plane which may demonstrate this.

Recorder: We are yet not at all clear upon the question

of Angelic individuated atomic life. Are the Angels who communicate with us under different names—*are they individuated atoms or not?*

Purity: Dear ones, long since has this been settled and established. Remember how the Love has to revolve round and round until the whole is encompassed. What constitutes a Society on your Earth?

Recorder: A number of individuals or persons, as we call them, who are consociated together.

Purity: So, dear ones, remember that there is no real atomic life but in the Spirit.

Recorder: Then, Purity, we must ask you to define to us the difference between an atomic spirit and a natural person or individual?

Purity: What is a natural person? There could be no natural person without the atomic spirit within. Remove the natural, and then you have the pure atomic forms. *Of such* are our Societies in the Heavens constituted—namely, atomic spirit forms.

Recorder: Pardon your Recorder, Angel, for his apparent haste, but you will know that the tension has been long and tight.

Purity: We are drawing it to the highest and tightest point, only that afterwards it may work the more swiftly and still more gloriously. Therefore we always look at the spirit, and not at the words.

Blessings on you! Adieu!

Exit.





CHAPTER XIX. THE VISION OF THE MADONNA.

(June 29th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Angel's Message. The Angel's Vision. The Olive and Almond Trees. The Forest passes away. Young Olive Trees. The higher Life of Humanity. The Wise One to have Interior Consciousness within four weeks.*

MADONNA: All hail, loved ones! Who knows me? Unto whom am I come? I give a smile of recognition. Who knoweth me? I've wrapped my garb around me, and you will not allow me to unfold it. I Am that I Am hath sent me unto you. I am Madonna, bearing a message and a vision. The message:—The time is at hand when the Eternal Majesty shall break forth into more than usual splendour, for the cloud of glory sweetly brooding over it shall illumine every heart, for behold! that cloud thus brooding is the divine activity at work, the cloud acting as a mighty mother, and shielding the light from the eye of the beholder, until that divine action shall have permeated the whole Earth; then shall the glory shine forth!—then shall the forms appear! for we see its descent, and for this the cloud broodeth over it.

O glorious vision! In the mighty past we stood upon the mountain top, and behold by the sides of that mountain sprang up a vast and mighty forest, bearing every kind of

tree; but we looked, and lo, in the centre of that forest, stood two trees which were not discerned by any eye save that of the Angel. These were called the Olive Tree and the Almond Tree, bearing fruit, but none could discern them among the rich and thick foliage of the forest—only the Angel eye could discern them standing side by side. We watched till ages rolled away, and, lo! the four winds of Heaven came upon the forest, sweetly breathing on the same. The wing of the wind from the east came wooing and sighing around the centre tree. The strong Earth and mightier winds—the strong and mighty winds from the other corners of Heaven—breathed more rudely upon the other trees of the forest.

We stood for a time and half time, and lo! the vision continues, for the strong and mighty wind hath wholly removed. We looked, and lo! every form of tree, and plant, and herb were wholly removed by the mighty winds. Then we stood for ages, watching the ever-rolling vision pass before our eyes, watching the elements working, watching the storm raging—lo! the two trees still standeth in the centre of the mighty forest. We look again, and then, behold! the divine action at work; the wind, the breath of Jehovah, wooing sweetly around the centre olive tree, carrying by its breath the subtle power of the oil from the olive tree, combined the same with the other winds of Heaven, and then the action began even in the heart of the forest, where we watched the subtle power of that oil until the whole Earth was permeated with that pure power; and then with the Angelic eye we beheld below the surface of the Earth that the roots of the trees had spread themselves completely under the surface.

We beheld again, and behold! young olive trees springing up in every corner of the forest. We watch again, and see every tree clinging round the parent in the centre, which

we call the Fruit-bearing Tree. Then, dear ones, we look again, and behold! *One* riding upon the wings of the wind, who catcheth up the younger olive trees, to transplant them among other nations. How many olive trees were gathered from that forest and transplanted amongst other peoples? Twelve times twelve. The vision still rolls before us, but we continue it in another state or time. I am the one more loved than known. Say to whom does the olive tree apply?

Truth: The olive tree applies to Wisdom.

Madonna: As to the almond tree, what proportion does the oil in this bear to the bulk of the fruit?

Recorder: We should say one-tenth.

Madonna: The oil of the tree is a tenth of the same. We see that on your Earth you often gather fruit before it is ripe—so do we.

Recorder: But where is the third tree, Angel? Should there not be three to make the Trinity complete?

Madonna: Spoke we not of the Mighty One riding upon the wings of the wind, and transplanting to other nations? I have received seven more wounds, and many more must I receive; and when Madonna has been wounded seventy times seven, then shall the glory be manifested. I have this day been wounded seven times. Can you decipher *how*, and *why*, and *what has been accomplished thereby*?

Recorder: The olive tree is producing the healing quality to apply to your wounds, is it not, Madonna?

Madonna: We are quite aware of that. We are asking how and why she has been wounded, and what purpose is to be gained thereby.

Recorder: As to *how* Madonna is wounded, we reply that the piercing lets out the love of the inner celestial kingdom. The *why*, is because that without such piercing, there could be no outflow, and knowledge could not be attained. The

purpose to be accomplished thereby is the regeneration of the human race.

Madonna: You have it in general. I have both the general and the specific. I am shielding with my whole life that form of life which has to be developed; hence I stand as a cloud brooding o'er the same, for we see the nations are not prepared, and the wounds that would be inflicted upon that form of life Madonna receives herself, so that the grand purpose is the preservation of that new form of life as a whole, and in perfect beauty; and as the great and mighty Parent, through the divine love, broodeth over all the atoms, *so* Madonna, under the great and mighty One, preserveth her Angel from all surrounding storms.

Hasten on the last temptation! hasten forward the last wound! and then the cloud shall appear before you as a great and mighty light from the Eternal Sun, which shall be the beacon for all future ages to look to and be guided by. I could almost wish that I had inhabited the tabernacle; but when the celestial one shall inhabit the tabernacle, then shall Madonna be loved more.

Peace be with you!

Exit.

FORERUNNER: I Am that I Am, the great and mighty Operator, who hath sent forth seventy times seven Societies before me, and here I am waiting your pleasure.

Recorder: We offer you our thanks, glorious messenger, and we now ask of you that which we believe you only can give.

Forerunner: Remember the Instruments we use. Mark the distinction. In the upper room we speak forth that which can only be spoken in that state; hence the more interior things of the kingdom are brought to you, and can only be given by the questioning thoughts in the mind being propelled forth.

Recorder: Knowing, Angel, the origin and sources of

these, we have the greater confidence in giving expression to the same. We therefore place before you our first questioning thought, which is—We are now beginning to be conscious that the wondrous communications being made to us by Angelic messengers have an *end in view*. Does that end include an order or system of life in ourselves different from that which now generally prevails? If so, may we ask for more light, or shall we wait patiently for a gradual enlightenment?

Forerunner: We answer in the affirmative, which has pervaded the whole of the communications. We reply that the answer has pervaded the entire communications of the past. Concerning the reform within every atom of life, and the change in that life, the picture of the higher life has been portrayed to you.

High above all law and government, knowing one law and one only, which we name Divine Love, the ministrations are calculated to lead each atom step by step until they are wholly disenthralled from the law and government which holds them down; rather let each be subservient only to the divine love, for which purpose we minister unto you, and further state that without the entire surrender of the three degrees, Messiah must still await you.

What, loved ones, doth it behove you to do? We speak according to your language, and state or time. We cannot do otherwise to communicate the intelligence of the higher Heavens to you.

Recorder: Your answer, Angel, still leaves your Recorder in doubt upon the main issue.

Forerunner: We rejoice that it does not leave other atoms in doubt. Many are being led upwards to recognise the interior and divine meaning. Know, then, loved ones, that that is only the work of Jehovah in the interior city.

Recorder: Angel, we must press for a solution of the prin-

cipal issue, which you know full well underlies the questioning thoughts of your Recorder.

Forerunner: Why do you ask for a solution of the issue when it is well known in the interior of your mind?

Recorder: Then, Angel, open the door of that interior, so that your Recorder may enter in.

Forerunner: 'Tis not the state for that.

Recorder: We wish to ask for further light concerning the expected appearance of the New Messiah. Are we to expect the manifestation in a special personal human form, or are we rather to look for the manifestation in the gradual spread of the knowledges and experiences of spiritual and Angelic power and communion in the Earth, and especially in Christendom?

Forerunner: Both. It would be impossible for one to be without the other.

Recorder: Then, Angel, shall we leave the further questions on this subject in the present time or state, as you would call it?

Forerunner: We desire you to do so, for purposes which may be seen within; and now we speak to the Wise One.

Remember what was told you, that within what is termed four weeks, the Wise One should have interior consciousness. Those whom you name Wisdom and Truth may speak to me if they will. What is that something of which we spoke? If the inhabitants of your Earth cannot find words, why grow impatient for the same fault? Is it fault?

Recorder: With us, Angel, the exhibition of impatience is a demonstration of our imperfection, but——

Forerunner: Say rather perfection, for perfection could never be gained without. Heaven and Earth could never meet apart from it.

Recorder: Then, Angel, you surely cannot feel the same as your Recorder, because he must apologise for the use

and expression of language which he is conscious was undeserved.

Forerunner: Seest thou not the number to be brought with thee? Why wouldst thou hasten on and leave others behind thee? Seest thou not the coming Messiah on your Earth? Were He to appear now, the action upon the eyes that are being gradually opened, and the ears that are being unstopped, would be so strong that the light would be turned into darkness, and the sense of hearing be forever closed.

See the pool by the mountain side. For ages it has been flowing, and none could dip the impotent into it until the mighty Operating One appeared again on your Earth, and behold the perfect man walking forth from the pool by the mountain side—the measurement full and perfect even to that of the Angel.

Shall the waters be troubled?—it must be so; but remember the promise, the Mother of Wisdom has her special work to perform. Why weary with going round with her, when she announced herself in your midst, and showed you her purpose and mission with feelings that humans cannot understand? The Mother of Wisdom asked twice, “Will you weary in going through the scientific world with me?” for thus travelling you will the better see the form of life and its descent, and for further communications we introduce her again to you. Be it known to those to whom we desire to speak within, that we desire especially to meet you.

Recorder: We thank you, Angel, for your courtesy and communications; we think we understand the value of them, and we know that you will not regard your Recorder otherwise than with intelligence and affection.

Forerunner: It can never be otherwise; were it so, our communications would instantly cease. Blessings on you, dear atoms of life.

Exit.

SMILES: Do you know that I came because the Recorder was inclined to give the cold shoulder, and that because I got him into a corner? And when I get him into another corner, I leave him.

Recorder: What relationship do you bear to Lilly?

Smiles: I am two years older than Lilly. We wish you to answer. What would have been the consequence had the Earth passed through the Comet's tail? I can read all thoughts, and say there is much underlying the Comet. I leave you with the questions—First, Will there be another Comet? Second, Will it come in contact with your Earth? Third, What will be the consequences?

I am away.

Exit.





CHAPTER XX.
THE VISION OF THE MADONNA.

Continued.

(July 1st, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Perfect God in Dual Form. The Laws of Gravitation, Repulsion, and Attraction. What is an Atom? Man an Atom of Life. The Central Power in the Atom. How the Angels see God. The Cause of the Ignorance and Misery of Past Ages. What must I do to be Saved? What Constitutes the Physical and Mental Form of Man? One only Life. The Threefold Form of Electricity.*

MADONNA: Ah, God Mother,—ah, God Father, thou only canst be seen and known in thy dual form as the Perfect God. Manifest the same to the atoms gathered here. Thus supplicating Thee, we supplicate our inner life for the same to be manifested without.

Peace be with you! Brevity and explicitness must characterise our meeting thus as friend to friend—nay more, as love to wisdom and wisdom to love; so we speak under the present state, which will involve plain questions and call forth plain answers.

We must begin, dear ones, by treating first of the laws called gravitation, repulsion, and attraction, and let those who know bear with those who do not know while we speak of the same; and here we give the loved ones the choice of their own Angel. Whom will ye that we send unto you?

Recorder: Is it you, Madonna?

Madonna: Not known yet. Blessings on you! Madonna is the better calculated to speak to you under present circumstances, for she is the calming one.

Recorder: But, Angel, it appears to us that the subject you have chosen would be more suited to the Mother of Egypt than yourself.

Madonna: We leave it with you; there cannot be a great change in the influence, for we have bound the tension high and tight that we may hold the consciousness of your Instrument.

Recorder: You gave us a message, Madonna, in your last communication, and also a vision; we should like to know more concerning the vision.

Madonna: Is Madonna to converse with you?—if so, we proceed. We call your attention, dear ones, to a point in space which the scientists on your Earth call an atom, around that atom from the centre in straight lines emanates some unseen power which the scientists, we perceive, call gravitation; on the other side are lines in direct opposition which they are pleased to call the law of repulsion; in the centre of the same atom they perceive a power at work between the two on either side, but no philosopher, no scientist, has yet been able to comprehend what that central power is, they know it to be a force, and they call it the law of attraction.

See and watch well the symbols we give you, for we shall have to traverse from the central power of the atom in the material world to a corresponding power within the atom called Man. You all know, we perceive, that however vast the material universe is, it is made up of an infinite number of such atoms as we have referred to, and the same amount of power exerting the same amount of force in every atom in the material universe; and do you see the law called gravita-

tion is that something which is always *descending*; on the other hand, that law called repulsion always acts in the *ascending* scale, while the centre ever keeps and restores the equilibrium of the same. See, every atom in the outer universe has a portion from the creature Man! We love to think, just at this point, of that which is written and told in your Word—"My Father worketh hitherto, and I work." Travel with us from the outer universe to the world-soul of man. Look *within* and you will see. We are giving these symbols in order that the question long asked may be answered. We have, dear ones, to bring you now to that something, that law or force *within* the creature. Tell Madonna what you call that force.

Recorder: We should call it the will power or force.

Madonna: We call it creative power,—we call it God.

Recorder: Then is that power inherent in the creature?

Madonna: Inherent in the creature! How comes it inherent?

Recorder: Because, Madonna, if your definition be true, which we accept as such, it follows that the interior spirit *within* us must be the residence and expression of that which we call by common consent, God.

Madonna: From whence does it derive its life? Is not the life within the creating and sustaining power of life? We desire every one and any one to show the contrary to our statement, that it is not so inherent, and the God-likeness so often spoken of is only the development of the Eternal Spirit within, shining from within to without.

Recorder: Then, Angel Madonna, the idea of being created as mere recipient forms of life must yield to your higher and truer definition?

Madonna: If, having ascended to the summit on which ye now stand, you can view or see it otherwise, we ask you to show it to us; but you cannot. With that knowledge

heed ye the cry of the past, present, and future? The life now embosomed in the great Jehovah will descend, taking upon itself human form, and entering upon that state of which ye are now inhabitants; from that future the Angels hear the cry—"What shall we do to be saved from the cruel past?"

Having a consciousness of the perverted order of the Divine life and love, you may look around and see on the Earth upon which you live, societies deformed by disease and death, which is the result of that perversion; but, dear ones, the new age, the golden days are nearing you, when such life and forms shall be given that those atoms raised to the higher eminence will comprehend the Trinity within themselves, and thus the God-power or force shall be used, and used only, for the upholding of perfect temples for that power to reside in.

Such shall be the mighty future, when men, knowing themselves, will not violate that Divine law or force which has one purpose and one only, and that the perfecting of the forms of life. Such shall be the states that even death will not be known, for Jehovah himself is only known, and can only be known, in the dual form—Love and Wisdom, and at the latter days He must stand upon your Earth, and future generations shall call Him blessed. We speak plainly, and desire to impress upon every mind that the cry of the future can only be met and answered by the atoms thus ascended and elevated to see themselves as forms of Jehovah, and not forms only, but the everlasting power and life within, that the God-likeness may be perfected throughout future ages.

What, dear ones, is it that destroys and takes from the nobility of life upon your Earth? We answer, and none can deny, the perverted use of that Divine power which we call the creative power. All hail to such as have the light within, to retain the same, and use it only for Jehovah.

Recorder: Loved Angel, we can receive all these utterances, and accept them as a prophecy, but our difficulty arises from the information that has been given us—namely, that there is to be a *special human form* to appear on this Earth, who is to be seen.

Madonna: Of which form Madonna has just spoken freely.

Recorder: But, Angel, is there, or is there not, to be ONE specific individual form who shall appear on this Earth?

Madonna: We have pointed you, first, to the atom in space, and we thought we showed you how all other atoms clustered around it. Our Father God, and Mother God, is said to have no beginning nor ending, but in every state there is the beginning and ending of the same, and the residue that is left from that state passeth on to other generations, so that in reality there is no change, no beginning, no ending, only according to the different states, so that the future, which we have predicted to you, must have a beginning; and if not in the human form, how else will you present it to us? Let the mind be free and easy, and let the questioning thoughts pass freely through the mind of the wise ones.

Recorder: Then, are we to cease to look for a *special* birth into nature of the *Coming One*, that shall be diverse from any form of life at present on our Earth?

Madonna: We stated before that one form can only appear as *one form when the entire of humanity is illuminated*, but we again affirm, and until this can be clearly seen, we say, that Messiah awaiteth you. Now, watch our words within. What forms Osiris himself? What constitutes his being, even in the physical structure? We see innumerable atoms! Passing on to the mind, we there behold forms of life innumerable! Then when we speak of the new form of life to come upon your Earth, it is the sum total of the

number of atoms that shall be ultimated, and that must have a beginning.

Who then is prepared for our words? and who shall believe, when we speak of the subtle power, even the God power, a portion of the Eternal Spirit? Who will believe us when we say that this combined action of love and wisdom upon your Earth, when they understand the eminence upon which they stand, that that shall be the power, that shall be the force, to bring about the beginning of the end: in clearer words, that force power shall bring forth, through the chosen ones, that which we have given utterance to, and that shall be the beginning of the one form of life.

Recorder: When you use the word Osiris, this, we presume, refers to the state or society in the heavens, but in no way has a personal reference or application to any individual upon the Earth.

Madonna: What makes up the aggregate of society?

Recorder: The whole is made up of parts; but, Angel, please be explicit.

Madonna: That is certainly our desire in the present state. As to the society in the heavens to which the dear one refers, we ask him, *Where is Heaven?*

Recorder: Our present idea of Heaven is the state to which we are destined to be elevated to.

Madonna: It is in that state, and that only, that we speak to and address Osiris. Do you not often hear the communicating ones calling you by other names?

Recorder: By you, do you mean your Recorder, Angel?

Madonna: Even so. You are speaking on specifics, and we are here to speak accordingly. We desire you to see how and why this is, for only when speaking direct to that state in the heavens referred to, do we speak to Osiris.

Recorder: But at present we are in time, and therefore

utterly unconscious of the verities and experiences of the life of the angelic heavens.

Madonna: Happiness is only to be had by the consciousness of the same. The angels are happy in the knowledge they possess of the same; and when the atoms can see clearly their innermost life, then assuredly they will know their names corresponding to their states. The loved one need be under no further difficulty if he can grasp what Madonna has uttered concerning that life which we see and hear in the bosom of Jehovah, and which ere long will have to descend and take the human form. When in that human form, if Madonna speaks to them of their name or state, will they comprehend her when they are ultimated on your Earth? If the wise ones are faithful to that divine power within, to provide vehicles fit for that Spirit to enter; so pure, so transparent will their outer clothing be, that all incoming ages shall be gradually purified, so that their descent and ascent shall be known to them, when spoken to by love or wisdom, because that love and wisdom which hath faithfully provided their outer covering, when they speak from the interior, it will be immediately received in their interior spirit.

Recorder: But, Angel, *we* are not, neither can we be *Angels* on the Earth. Angelhood, as we understand it, is the perfection of the spirit.

Madonna: What is the perfection of the spirit? Do you not know that the highest angel in the highest heaven has still, and ever to go on to perfection? Then it must be limited to every state, and we affirm the perfection of life to be (and we court denial) that which shall comprehend that divine force, and love the same for the *use* only, and for the *good* of the incoming age. When those atoms to whom we refer shall have been led three steps higher, then shall they dare to do, and dare to obey the interior voice, which is the voice of the living God.

What though the utterance from Madonna shall inflict deeper wounds upon her, it must needs be, but we bear all, knowing it is our Father's will. He worketh hitherto, and we work, and when we speak of a new thing upon your Earth, we refer especially to that form of life, of which we have spoken, that is to be seen in the mighty future, but which we affirm, as all and every state, all and every world existing, has a beginning, so must the incoming life; and the vessels are chosen, and we here affirm, those gathered with us, inhabiting the body, are those we select for the same.

Recorder: You surely, Madonna, do not intend us to see the Angel in human form, such as it now is, embodied in physical matter, do you?

Madonna: Tell us what constitutes the Angel.

Recorder: To our conception the Angel is one atom of life, who having been in contact with what we call matter, is disrobed of it, and if pure in life, he carries with him the consciousness of such contact, and is able to rise quicker than others who have no such consciousness.

Madonna: Consciousness, did you say? We affirm that conformity to the one divine law constitutes the Angel.

Recorder: But, Madonna, *you* are an Angel according to our view.

Madonna: And you are an Angel according to our view.

Recorder: Then, even from your standpoint, it can only be the Angel in embryo.

Madonna: Which has to be developed, and it cannot be developed but as it follows divine law; for that purpose the Angel standing in full measurement, taking the hand of the same, leading that life upward and onward to perfection, and when that atom has gained a certain summit, then we whisper the words of Jehovah to the angel form there, which whisper is, There is only one life; but there is the perver-

sion of that life, and from this summit the Angel rises up to the full measurement of the Angel. In that state, from this standpoint, we view the Angel form, all eye and all affection, and ready to receive the inflow of divine law, thereby becoming instruments to bless humanity. Whether believed or not, we affirm the life flowing through such prepared states, is the one only mighty lever for changing the whole face of society from imperfection to perfection, from impurity to purity and God-likeness.

Recorder: But, Angel, are there not already on the Earth others besides ourselves to whom the new life has been foreshadowed?

Madonna: Two states of life upon your Earth are now quivering with the life breath from Jehovah; but as the atoms in the outer universe in their accumulation take different states, so, though many atoms on your Earth have received the new birth, the point to be seen is the different states into which they are born. We affirm all are born into different states—nevertheless, to all who are in the ascending scale of life, and for the joy and comfort of those gathered round Madonna, we say to such there is no going back.

Recorder: We presume, Angel, that full instructions will be given as to any future change that may be made in our life.

Madonna: Will the wise ones try to look within? We are putting or endeavouring to put a question. Whoever receives it, put it forth to Madonna.

Recorder: What form will that new life, which you have shadowed forth, assume in relationship to others, Angel?

Madonna: As soon as this enquiry has arisen freely in the mind, then the Angels are ready to meet the same, and give instructions thereon. We here speak by the breath of Jehovah, that when there are the atoms needed and required for the joint action, the Angel voice shall be heard

within, calling to action. Blessed are they who hear and obey. We perhaps need not say that the future operations will differ somewhat from the past communications, for the special purpose, which the wise ones with the affection thereof may see within. The time is at hand when the special followers shall be sent out two and two.

Recorder: Sent where, Angel?

Madonna: On the divine mission. We would like to draw questions from each, as we have been trying to implant them.

Truth: When speaking of sending out two and two, to what do you refer—to angels or to mortals?

Madonna: Angels in the mortal form.

Truth: Are we to understand that two and two will go from this centre?

Madonna: Whether you believe it or not, the time is coming when ye shall believe the words that Madonna now utters. From no other centre can they go.

Truth: To go to do what?

Madonna: We have replied—to carry out the divine mission.

Truth: Is it that the twos shall go and preach?

Madonna: That is involved. What do *you* mean by preaching?

Truth: Expounding the new doctrine.

Madonna: Our reply is, *living the new life*.

Truth: Then why go from home?

Madonna: When we speak of going forth, we speak of progress.

Recorder: Then, Angel, it amounts to this, that, as we gain the knowledge of heavenly life and order, we are to use the means for making it known.

Madonna: Certainly, it amounts to that; but is it seen what is involved in the *that*? We have shown it to you,

dear ones, and it is conformity only to that divine law and life which shall speak by the voices within.

Recorder: Will that involve any change in our respective positions in life, such as we now occupy, Angel?

Madonna: We see that you are living in fear; will it depend on your action, dear ones?

Recorder: If it does not apply to our action, as you term it, Angel, then to what does all this point to?

Madonna: It does depend upon the divine action within, and while we give this forth as the divine law, the present will not accept it, but the future will, and be blessed thereby. But what if the Angel hand in human form is withdrawn from this present action, the future age must still cry, What must I do to be saved?

Recorder: Then, loved Angel, it means that to us will be communicated the knowledge——

Madonna: Of every step that must be taken.

Recorder: Then that knowledge must be brought to bear upon——

Madonna: Every relationship of life.

Recorder: So that in future, instead of working at the reformatory or reclamatory action, the new order will go right down to the causes and deal with them there?

Madonna: This is what we are leading you on to; only those who are prepared and willing, having clean hands and a pure heart can enter with us into the holy of holies and deal there with this cause and bring it forth into affection. Now, the question comes, which is an important one, "My Father worketh hitherto and I work"—What is the mode and how is it to be accomplished? We perceive the symbol you have on your Earth; although Madonna never reigned there, you have it in what is called electricity, in which there is a trinity. When any object is to be gained, we perceive one at one end, and another at the other, and the force or

power itself forms the trinity. So, when the voice speaks, shall the dual forms stand still, and receiving the instructions of that voice, become the mighty operators of the same.

Are you now at ease, dear ones? We speak to ease the minds of all. No step will be taken that will cause immediate revolution; if so, it would be acting contrary to Jehovah's will in the past. The Angels perceive that in no one state has that Divine operation been swift, but step by step from the rudimentary to the more complex every atom must go on, and it is impossible in any action taking place upon the eminence of which we have spoken that immediate disorder should issue therefrom, but Jehovah, ever dealing in love, disentangles and sifts the wheat from the chaff.

Recorder: What about the new Messiah in human form?

Madonna: We have given it fully and complete concerning the form of life which we have endeavoured to show you. Do you know how long the manifestation of Jehovah continues? And when we referred, within what you call a certain time, to that manifestation, we affirmed *that* to be the beginning of the end of another state or age.

I have unwrapped my veil, and my garb is loosely worn; methinks the dear ones cannot fail to see. Will you, Wisdom, comprehend the mode by which the Angel of the future must operate? You speak truly when you say it is better experienced than expressed; then let no atom gathered round Madonna grow impatient because she cannot find words.

Recorder: That indicates the new order is to be more action than words?

Madonna: That is the reality of life. After this statement Madonna is pierced many times; but it availeth nothing, for Jehovah standeth in the midst and poureth in the oil. How can Madonna be pierced? Only in the house of her friends.

Recorder: Just so, Angel; but you love to be so pierced?

Madonna: Because every time the wound is made in Madonna the loved ones ascend another step higher, and when seventy times seven shall have come, then the voice will be heard and obeyed, so that Madonna, in love and joy, stands among the loved ones to be pierced by them.

Recorder: With you, Angel, we look at all things from the side of love, and the giving out of this life, or wounds as you call them, must be your great delight.

Madonna: And shall hereafter form the crown of rejoicing for the wise ones and the affection thereof. This is why the more Madonna is known she is beloved.

Blessings on you!

Exit.





CHAPTER XXI.

THE LADY ELECT AND THE WANDERING STAR.

(July 4th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Angel's Visit to the Churches. The Shepherdess and her Work. The Confirmation of the Churches. The Ninety and Nine. Lost Tribes. The Grand Harmony. The Spirit Progressive. No Rest. The Angels and their Rolls.*

LADY ELECT: I am the Lady Elect. I have with me my Shepherdess, Christ, and Priest. We are going on a tour from Church to Church around all the nations of the Earth. In company with me there are seven, one of whom we designate a Shepherdess. Do you know why that one accompanies me? and would you like to hear her? But first tell me what my name, Lady Elect, means? Can none reply?

Recorder: It appears to us very like a portion of the New Messiah.

Lady Elect: Ah, harmony is sweet and perfect. The harmony vibrates in the sound of the words, The New Messiah. I am traversing through every state, that the New Messiah will do after me. Follow him after me. Why do I always need the Shepherdess to accompany me?

Truth: To gather in the sheep.

Lady Elect: There are some having ascended so far, whose feet hath slipped, and for these the Shepherdess

accompanies the Lady Elect; for, behold, they whose feet are so slipped, have mistaken the path; and the Lady Elect is sent forth to every Church throughout the nations of the East, to greet, congratulate, and confirm those Churches. Behold, on arriving within the gates of the city, we see the golden chain, which extends from the interior to the exterior, has become entangled with some of the bulwarks around that city—in other words, that some have missed their footing, and mistaken the path, and the Shepherdess who accompanies the Lady Elect, and who is highly gifted with the voice of harmony and music, breathes forth her voice in the clear balmy atmosphere around those cities, and then the atoms of the air catch up those strains, and the wind from the east corner of heaven conveys the same sound to the atoms who have lost their way.

In this way, by obeying the sound of harmony which the sweet voice from the Shepherdess sends forth, the atoms are drawn into the right track again, so that of all our Father has given we lose none, but wait calmly until the sweet voice sounds, and the atoms of the air taking that voice, and the wind from the east of heaven carrying it forward, the atoms are drawn in clothed in the garments of the king's daughter; and, dear ones, the harmony being complete, the Lady Elect, standing in the midst of them, dischargeth her duty and mission, which she has received from Jehovah, by confirming those Churches.

But after the confirmation, what then? The Shepherdess is altogether beautiful—would you like to see her form and hear her voice? Then listen to the sound of harmony when proceeding out of her mouth.

Recorder: But, Angel, will you please answer your Recorder's question as to your own name and position?

Lady Elect: My position I have told you; my name, as the Lady Elect greeting the Churches, must suffice for the

present. You have many interior things to hear from under the sound of the voice of harmony, and then the Lady Elect standeth complete in your midst.

Recorder: But she cannot stand complete in our midst, if alone.

Lady Elect: What does "standing complete" mean. I did not use the word *alone*. "Standing complete" means standing in perfect unity, and we here affirm that in no one degree of life, either from the internal to the external, or from the external to the internal, not one atom ever stands alone.

Truth: Is not the Lady Elect the highest state of reception and affection in every individual atom?

Lady Elect: The window has been opened for the highest and loftiest thoughts, which means, loved ones, that for what has been given you, the highest state is open; but where are the ninety and nine?

All shall give glory, and each individual voice shall swell in that tide of harmony, so that in that state the Lady Elect stands complete, but the power is at her side, and around and within her, to draw the atoms by the voice of harmony, until they shall stand complete in the present state, and then the Lady Elect greeteth you under her own name.

I have travelled far and wide, and stood face to face with the lost tribes. Tell me how many of the tribes have I confirmed?

Recorder: You have confirmed one tribe—that of Judah.

Lady Elect: No other tribe? I have confirmed two tribes—what are their names?

Truth: Judah and Benjamin.

Lady Elect: Even so. But remember what we mean by the ninety and nine. They are the intermediate between the first and the last, who have wandered from their track. What remains then? and how many have yet to be confirmed?

226 *The Lady Elect and the Wandering Star.*

Truth: Ten remain.

Lady Elect: Ten remain, and the voice of harmony has to accomplish this. But, dear ones, do you not see that we are on sure and certain ground—inasmuch as we have the first and the last confirmed, so that we have no fear, we have no sorrow concerning the ninety and nine. For as Jehovah liveth, having confirmed the first and the last, the others in due time shall be brought into perfect harmony, when the Lady Elect shall stand complete in your midst. Sing with the harp, sing with the understanding, and greet one amongst you, whom ye hear, but see not, and whom we call Shepherdess.

Recorder: Is the Shepherdess with you, and under your own instructions, Angel?

Lady Elect: I could not proceed without her, because we work so harmoniously and so unitedly in purpose, that when the sound has gone forth, and even one individuated atom is drawn in, the Lady Elect stands by to confirm that atom, which we call the Church; and so must we for ages traverse together, until the last shall have been set on the right track, and the sound of rejoicing and Hallelujah shall crown the purpose for which we draw near unto you.

Upon a lofty summit now I stand,
And see around on every side, on every hand,
The Life of God with Man.

Grace and peace from the interior society, which standeth complete in Jehovah! With this we wing our way to the nations of the East. Breathe you the same upon us which we breathe upon you! Peace!

Exit.

WANDERING STAR: I am the Wandering Star, that hath wandered up and down the Earth for years, ages. Inquire of me whatsoever ye will.

Recorder: As we always love to entertain strangers, we shall be happy to know who we are entertaining.

Wandering Star: Wandering Star! Shall I announce my presence here, and hold myself ready to reply to the scientific problem we have heard in your conversation? I never stand still, I am ever wandering. I am one of those stars that has illumined the east part of your Earth, the east of Heaven, and always illumined, it needs no sun by day, nor moon by night.

I was drawn here by what you call the law of attraction, hearing what you call the conversation. I call this making my *débüt* in another society.

Recorder: We trust, Angel, you will like it.

Wandering Star: As like draws to like, so are we drawn together, and there is no fear but that we shall understand and love each other. But for the past ages, that the Wandering Star set out on his mission, there has never been any stopping, but constantly going forward, though at times appearing to go backward. I am like unto a mighty pulse breath coming forth from the great centre of life, coursing my way through every vein in the entire body, which vibrates with the one life of Jehovah; this is why I am called the Wandering Star, and on a future occasion I will deal with your present problem. May I here state that I make number Two, whose name you do not know, that is, Smiles and Wandering Star.

Recorder: Don't you go to the Sun for your light, Angel?

Wandering Star: Every star must do that, but I always keep in the centre of its ray, and seated in the centre, that carries me forward into the external. Did you ever know a ray from the Sun to stand still?

Recorder: But the Sun ray and the Wandering Star are—

Wandering Star: Part and parcel of each other. You inquired for Smiles, and a portion of Smiles has come unto you, but into every society where I enter, and every company whom I greet, I always receive the right hand of fel-

lowship; receiving the same from this company, I report myself as part and parcel of them, and my mission, by the law which we call attraction (we do not call it by that name) is, that I am*amongst you only to unfold the problem you have named.

Methinks you have need of many more instruments. I see standing by, and around me, representatives from many circles, each of them having their rolls in their hands. The Mother of Wisdom stands with her roll to enter with the warriors into the scientific world. The Sister Wife waits with her roll in her hand (and on that roll is written divine law), waiting to unfold the same to you. And the Wandering Star stands waiting to reveal what you desire to know.

If there were other instruments, the one whom I am told is named Osiris, would not have to remain so long in the corner. However, the most important, and that communication bearing most directly upon the desired point, will be forthcoming; and what Smiles is pleased to call the comet's tail, comes in order, and of which Wandering Star will speak to you hereafter. Will you number up the different individuated atoms that have communicated to you, and see how many they number, and that will give you some information as to the state you are now in.

Recorder: There was one in particular whom we think came as a Wandering Star, but of a very different magnitude to you. Shall we number him amongst them?

Wandering Star: They must be numbered together. Receiving the right hand, I join the society awaiting me, and traverse on, wandering still, until my feet shall rest again upon this state.

Recorder: What more instruments do you want for the fulfilment of the purpose you have in view?

Wandering Star: Jehovah provides his own body. We were calling your attention to the fact that many atoms have

uttered in your hearing the many things and the different phases of science yet to be revealed, and we spoke this only to stimulate each one to what you call patience, but we call it perfection. Then, amongst all the others who communicate with you, the Wandering Star takes his place side by side with Smiles. We are of those who rest not day nor night until Jehovah's glory be manifest, the work accomplished, and the glory made manifest, and the life fully formed. In a symbol the dear ones will give the Wandering Star the right hand, while we away. Peace be with you! *Exit.*

SMILES: Duality in all things, Wisdom. Do you like the Wandering Star?

Recorder: Yes, Angel, for we think the Wandering Star is a mighty one of old.

Smiles: You know he is coming to get you out of the corner I put you in. What relation am I to the Wandering Star?

Recorder: We think he is the other side of yourself; or, if you prefer, he is the wisdom of your love.

Smiles: Now, tell me what impressions does Smiles leave on your minds? Reply each one.

[Ernest replied Pleasant; Wisdom replied Love; Truth replied Affection; May replied Sweet; Israel replied Grateful; Tirzah replied Beautiful; Faithful replied *Nothing.*]

Smiles is going to convert all into gems, for she is grateful; but what can Smiles do with your NOTHING, Osiris—is she to be grateful for that?

Recorder: You ought to be, Smiles; for valuing the expression according to the difference between internal and external, you will look inside, and draw the meaning therefrom.

Smiles: Then Smiles will take your *nothing*.

Recorder: Well, Angel, you know you have cornered your Recorder; he admits it, and yields to Love. What more can he do? Nothing!

Smiles: Blessings on you all!

Exit.



CHAPTER XXII.
THE SECOND OUTBIRTH FROM THE
SUN WORLD.

(July 7th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Twin Angels Young Love and Young Truth. Young Love and her Special Work. Why she appears as a little Child. Young Love's Crown. The Outbirth from the First Birth. Young Truth and his Wheel. Twelve Gems on the Dial. Master of Rolls. Two-thirds and what becomes of the Residue. The Manner of the Birth of Young Love and Young Truth.*

YOUNG LOVE: I am another little girl. I am come with the Shepherdess. Do you love me? I am always a little girl; I'm never a big one. If my Parents will let me I will give you my name. I can read. Do you know my Parent taught me to read? I am very pretty; but only when grounded in wisdom are we pretty. I know all your names. I see such a strange look at me; but you know there is always a purpose in little children coming to you. Do you see the gems on my neck?

Tirzah: No; we wish we could see them. Can you let us see them?

Young Love: Do you always keep your eyes shut? Can't you open them now?

Tirzah: We know that Innocence is a gem.

Young Love: Innocence is many gems in one. I have been so busy before I came into this funny room.

Do you know whom I am always with? I am with the Shepherdess and the Queen of Egypt. I go under the voice of Harmony and the Ninety and Nine. What they cannot take from the Queen of Egypt, they always take from the little child.

Do you know what I give to the Ninety and Nine? When the Shepherdess speaks, *all* cannot take in the harmony; so I give them what they cannot take from the Shepherdess. I feel so strange here in this place. I took off my crown and placed it in the hands of the Mother of Wisdom till I anointed all round; but she passed my crown into the hands of the Forerunner, and he holds it till I come back again. It is always sure in his keeping, and no one takes my crown although I have taken it off so many times. I always have to take it off when they send me on my mission until I return, because when I go on my mission my crown has so many gems in it that it frightens many away,—the brightness is so clear, and they cannot bear the brightness of the Sun, and I am always in the Sun; but now that I come to you I am projected to the exterior end of the Sun's ray.

Once when I was going on my mission for the Shepherdess she breathed upon me, and the Forerunner laid his hand upon me and bid me present myself to the atoms in my crown, but I did not know that the Forerunner had placed such a lot of small mirrors in my crown, and there is such a subtle power in my mirrors that they reflect all the imperfections so that it makes them appear large; all the good qualities are magnified also, so that that is a quality on both sides, for while it magnifies the imperfections it also magnifies the good qualities. I drew near to certain Societies, and when they saw me approaching there were several of them who turned into the old Dragon; then it changed into a Serpent and tried to swallow me up; but the

Forerunner caught me right up again and took my crown off ; then I tried again without my crown, and then they paid heed to what I said to them from the Shepherdess.

Don't you see they were not prepared to see themselves in my mirror as they were, so that the truth had to be clothed in another form ; that signifies the crown being taken away, and that is what is meant by the crown being taken off my head. I've a little brother. I always speak for him. When they saw the truth in another form then they received it ; and I can't wear my crown any more until I've obeyed the voice of the Shepherdess and the Ninety and Nine are gathered in, then they can look at my crown just as it is. I wept when the Forerunner took my crown off so many times, for I look so much prettier in my crown ; but the mighty Operator made me cry with joy, because he placed his right hand on my head, and he told me it would be better than even the appearance of a crown.

We were standing on the mountain top, and they showed me that I must go right down into the water below, and when I asked the Forerunner, Why? he said, because one atom had fallen into the water ; then the operating one took me out and placed me in his bosom, and I was there half an hour ; then he told me to look down where I had to go to, and I saw that I had to descend the steep mountain and rescue that one which was in the water (it would never sink). I'm very strong though I am so little, and I have pulled that one half way out of the water ; now I am going home, and am going to be nursed for another half hour in the bosom of the operating Angel, and then I'm coming again and shall get the atom right out. I was told to take the left hand of one here.

Recorder: Who told you, Angel, to take the left hand?

Young Love: The operating Angel told me. I always do what he tells me. Do you know why, Sir? The mighty

Operator said the right hand would be wanted, but I did not know what for until I came near to you. I never take the left hand ; I always take the right hand : they say there is "left" enough in me.

Recorder: Have you brought a secret message?

Young Love: I came out of the bosom of the Secret-bearer, which means I always take part of the secret. I don't like saying SIR.

Recorder: He that sent you told me that I was to be careful in what I said to you, and that I was to watch over and protect the truth that he sent by you.

Young Love: I'm going now. I know who you are; the Mighty One gave me your name, and I know who you are.

Recorder: Will you give us your name, Angel?

Young Love: My Parents always do that.

Recorder: Do you know Orissa, Orissis, and Isis?

Young Love: I'm the outcome of them all; it's by the joint action of these that I have life in an individuated form. Do you know what the relationship is between the Mighty Operating One and me? Who gave you your title, sir?

Recorder: One thing at a time, Angel, please.

Young Love: We always have *two* at a time; there could not be anything done without two. Could there be anything done with two, *sir*?

Recorder: It requires a *third*. You are the offspring of the Mighty Operator; that is the name of one parent, and the name of the second parent is Purity.

Young Love: My parent says I can come where she can't. So I come to establish all the love again.

Recorder: The titles were given by your parents, Angel.

Young Love: They were all in my mirror; and don't you know I once came with my crown, and you could not look at your own name in the mirror, could you?

Recorder: How long, Angel?

234 *The Second Outbirth from the Sun World.*

Young Love: For a time and half time.

Recorder: When will the time and a half be ended?

Young Love: When I have been in the bosom of the Mighty Operating One for the other half hour.

Recorder: Then the name will be known, and then the likeness will be reflected in the mirror?

Young Love: Yes, and then you will be able to bear it. My parent says, Farewell! and she says, Blessings! Must I say that? Blessings! *Exit.*

YOUNG TRUTH: I am always at work at the wheel. I am the Young Truth, and I have seen the little Love safely placed in the bosom. And do you know we always turn the wheel outside of the City? I always turn it with my right hand, except when there is a messenger sent forth from the interior City. Did I tell you I am the Young Truth? I am the twin brother of the little loved sister; and whenever she goes forth on her mission, Young Truth is always at his work outside the City, and then I know by the working of the wires whether the sister Love, though out of sight, is out of danger.

See my wheel at my right hand; there is a reflector, and that reflects on this plate all that is transpiring in the far distance where we have propelled her,—and when we know by the reflection upon the plate that she has been long enough on her mission, then I turn my wheel *this way*—that means towards me, do you see, Sir. My little sister Love said that she called you *Sir*, and that I must do the same unless you gave me your name. I always do what she tells me. I have shown you the way I work. When we are propelling sister Love from us, we call it *external*. I then turn the wheel *from me*, but I always keep my eye on the plate to see that she is all right; and when we think she has been long enough, I turn the wheel *this way to me*.

I don't like *kneeling*, I don't like *standing*, but I always sit

at my work; *standing* always conveys to Young Truth such an idea of authority, and *kneeling* is a little bit too humble for me. When some near your Earth saw me *sitting* and working, they shouted out in voices of thunder, "Woe to them that are at ease in Zion."

I want to call your attention to Truth's plate on the wheel that he works; there are twelve gems upon the plate, and I can always see, for I am always watching the gems, while Sister Love has gone forth; and I see by the colours they maintain, or otherwise, how her love, or truth combined with it, is received; and if the sun is shining fully upon every one, we allow her to stay the proper state or time, but Young Truth has never been able to let her stop *all* the time as yet, and so I bring her back. I always like to bring her back, for we are always happy together, and I am always happier when she has been near certain societies, because she brings back to Young Truth what we call good news from a far country. I am being educated inside the city to become the Master of Rolls, so that I am always thankful for all the information that I can get, and always having a roll in my hand, I enter "news fresh brought," so that in time (I suppose you call it so) I shall become the Master of Rolls, and then I think I shall stand up.

Now, I've told you that you cannot love me as much as you love the twin sister, but you must love me as much as you can, and then I will tell you tales about my wheel and the plate upon it. Do you know I am very expert in communicating in our society, and when there are many coming from many quarters of the globe (I think you call it so), two-thirds always inquire for Young Truth, and then I gather them all round, and tell them tales which delight their ears; that means, I give them understanding. Do you know why they inquire for Young Truth?

Recorder: We should have liked to hear that the other

236 *The Second Outbirth from the Sun World.*

third were inquiring for Young Truth. Where is the third?

Young Truth: In the bosom of the Operating One, till the end of the half hour.

Recorder: Is that third to be the one, including all the rest?

Young Truth: I look at my plate, and see there will be even a residue then. I have all the philosophers and the scientists, and I have the Man from the East, and when they saw me turning the wheel this way towards me, they, this day, presented me with my gifts, and that is why I'm in such haste to go.

Recorder: But about that third; two out of the three have been named, they have seen you; why has not the third also seen you?

Young Truth: When the third is wholly lost in love, and resting in the bosom of the Mighty Operating One, all other things for the state or time being, are laid aside, and the one object only thought of, which is, the receiving of that which they have gone in for, and having entered in for the divine life, when they have come out again, *then* theirs will be the consciousness, and theirs the inquiry for Young Truth; that means, I'm old.

Sometimes they call me the Beautiful Youth, for now I've only one object in view, and my Sister Love is waiting for me, perhaps with more impatience than I, to look at the gems and the gifts which the Wise Man brought me to-day, and that impatience which she is manifesting is perfection; *but she can't turn the wheel to bring me back, I can turn the wheel and bring her back*, and it is that which calls forth the impatience *versus* perfection, and it appears such to me, because I congratulate myself how much she loves me.

Recorder: How long, how long, Angel?

Young Truth: I am not expert at measuring.

Recorder: But you can *number*.

Young Truth: You must measure by time; we have given you the half hour, and by that you must measure; and that will be what you call duality.

Recorder: Then, like the Great and Mighty One who preceded you, you two loved ones are also to be nameless, are you?

Young Truth: We are not nameless; you will know by and by.

Recorder: Are you the offspring of the Mighty One who preceded you, but would not give his name?

Young Truth: We told you, Love told you, that we are the direct offspring—we are Twins. Do you know which was born the first?

Recorder: Yes; Love was born the first.

Young Truth: Truth was not long after; I differ, our birth differs from the other twins. Who are the other twins?

Recorder: Their names were Orissa and Orissis.

Young Truth: Well, you know *they* came both together, one after the other, that is to say, that Orissa had her arm encircled round Orissis, and the corresponding hand of Orissis was round Orissa, and thus they were ultimated. But I must not talk any more, else I shall lose my name, Young Truth.

I wish you to know, however, how we were ultimated, because there will be a correspondence on your Earth. Well, Sister Love went one moment before Truth, and thus was ultimated, then Truth followed immediately after; so it will be on your Earth I'm told; but I want to preserve my name, Young Truth, and I'm away.

Blessings on you all! Bless you all!

Exit.



CHAPTER XXIII.
YOUNG LOVE AND YOUNG TRUTH.

(July 11th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.— *Young Love sent by the Mighty Operating Angel, Confucius. Gems in Love's Crown. Confucius asks for Gold well refined. The Actual Spirit of Confucius appears. The Remains of Confucius on the Earth. Young Truth and his Sun Dial. Its Purpose. The Coming Celebration at the Naming of the New Forms of Life. Death and Birth.*

LILLY: Do you know Lilly is going to send some one, and you can't follow him.

Recorder: Why can't we follow him, Lilly?

Lilly: Lilly is going to show Osiris what he can't do. Lilly is going.

Exit.

CONFUCIUS (who spoke in a language none understood).

Young Love: I'm the pretty little one. I am sent out on a mission. I want you all to look at me. The Mighty Operating Angel has sent me on a mission, and my Parent, Purity, told me I might call on the way, and she told me I should never be turned away. Do you know that I have to come out three times from the bosom of the Mighty Operating One, during the half hour? I'm very pretty.

Recorder: Is this the second time, Angel?

Young Love: This will be the second time, and then I

have to come again; then the Ninety and Nine will be gathered in, and Jehovah's work will be complete.

Recorder: Can you tell us more about that work?

Young Love: You will never put anything on my lips, will you? When I drew near to you, you put something on my lips. Because when there is any spot put upon me, it takes from the perfect beauty; does it not? and I don't like it. When I say, "I don't like it," I mean that *you* are perfect when you see me without any spot. Do you see my gems?

Recorder: We only see two of them.

Young Love: Can't you, Truth, see more? Do you know how many I wear, *Sir*?

Recorder: Yes; I know there are twelve.

Young Love: Who told you?

Recorder: Your Parents told me.

Young Love: May I look in your face? I feel so happy in being in my room. Is your name ——? I shall have to remain in the corner till you come along. Shall I call you Faithful, *Sir*? I have to give wine and fruits to some. There is always a sweet stillness when I'm near. I am like Madonna, you know, the Calming One. Do you know who came to you?

Recorder: We suppose you mean the Stranger who hast just been.

Young Love: Do you, Truth and Wisdom; recognise who I am? He is from the most interior state in our home, but you know he belongs to the order. He was a Sage, Confucius. You did not understand him. Lilly threw her arms around me, and kissed me, and told me that I might interpret. And when I came out of the bosom of the Mighty Operator, he took my crown in his left hand, and showed me the mountains on the right. Yes; and do you know the mountains near our home are so transparent that we can see through them?

Recorder: Yes, little one; and you are so transparent that we can see through you.

Young Love: Do you know the little tiny spot that you can't see through? I want to tell you about my crown. When I left my home the Mighty Operator told me that when I should near your Society I should know it by the symbols that I should see around it; and do you know that I had to look at my ninth gem in my crown, and then I saw all the symbols that represent your Society. The symbols are—1st, A beautiful illuminated ear (I could see the whole of the Society). 2nd, I saw a beautiful illuminated eye. 3rd, and lastly, A beautiful hand, the right hand.

The Mighty Operating One told me when he took me from his bosom that I should know the Society by their symbols. We shall have to establish something like logic else we shall wander from our point. My dear brother Truth loves me to go back and tell him the funny words we use. I don't know when he will enter the word logic in his roll.

Please, *Sir*, what is the part we are drawing you to? Do you see pretty things around him?

Recorder: It is quite easy to see the part you are drawing us to; the point, you know, is always in the centre of the circle.

Young Love: And the point I was trying to draw your attention to in the present communication, was in reference to the Chief who came to you, and I asked you. I was asking you *the value of that communication*,—that is the point, *Sir!* Can you, Truth, tell the value of what it signifies in the three degrees? I'm so happy because Young Truth is near me.

Recorder: You are now taking us from the external or circumference to the internal or the point, and we must of necessity see Confucius in the passage.

Young Love: Yes; but why could you not understand him?

Recorder : Because we are hardly prepared to enter into the state that he occupies amongst our representatives.

Young Love : Do you know he spoke to you in a foreign accent? What does that mean? Do you know when he spoke to you of *Back Sheesh*?

Recorder : You mean by that term, money.

Young Love : Do you know the value of that, *Sir*?

Recorder : Yes, it means spiritual knowledges, which are riches.

Young Love : The Chief was asking of you gold during the whole of the communication. The words in your language are—Give me (the Chief) gold tried and refined. Do you know what *refined* means there, *Sir*?

Recorder : Yes, it means interior love.

Young Love : And that is what he was asking for, and inasmuch as that interior love is not fully comprehended, that is signified by his speaking to you in the old foreign accent.

Recorder : I was going to ask; but what term shall I use to address you?—what adjective may I use?

Young Love : *Adjective*, did you say; what is that?

Recorder : An adjective is a word we use to prefix to a word to express its quality; so I will say to you, *pretty one*. I ask you, Is that Chief who spoke to us, and whom you say asked us for pure gold,—is he the actual individuated atom of life who once literally and really lived on our Earth, and whom we know historically by the name of Confucius?

Young Love : If he was not known by the name of Confucius I could not have known his name, and he stands now as an atom in the whole; and do you see how he speaks in his own tongue to you? Don't you know of the individuated atom?

Recorder : Are we to regard him as we regard the historical (so called) Jesus? Did *he* ever live embodied in a personal form in matter just as we do now?

Young Love: I shall have to tell my brother that, and he will put it in his roll. I mean that long speech of yours. We often can't deal with things because of their shortness. He did live in what you call a human form upon your Earth; and do you know *what* and *how* he is now? He stands now in the pure atomic form of life in the interior of our Society: he came when I was born; and do you know what he presented me with?

Recorder: Are you not now going from the point?

Young Love: No, Osiris, I am not; I am only acting like Smiles; we are coming back to the point. But do you know what he gave me?

Recorder: He gave you three gifts—gold, frankincense, and myrrh.

Young Love: And he gave me something else. Without any hand he made a hole in the mountain, and from that mountain he brought forth the diamonds which I now wear in my crown.

Recorder: The point I was requesting your attention to respecting Confucius was this: Was he embodied in matter just as we are in this our present state?

Young Love: Yes, and like yourself with ten fingers and ten toes. Don't you understand me now, Osiris? It means that he lived right in the external, and now he is living right in the internal. And don't you see the pretty meaning of the Chief speaking in broken accents a part in his own foreign tongue and a part in yours? Do you see it means that the last of that race is getting illumination? This is what is meant by the accent being broken.

Recorder: What race do you refer to, Angel?

Young Love: We are speaking of the remains of Confucius.

Recorder: Who are those remains, and where are they situate?

Young Love: They are settled on the length and breadth of your Earth.

Recorder: Not so to our vision, Angel.

Young Love: No, they cannot be to the external sight, but they are to the internal; there are over every part of your Earth atoms that partake of the same influence, and they all derive their counsel from him. You know what I mean, but they don't.

Recorder: There is, we believe, an Order upon our Earth now, who are acquainted with the law or laws, which consciously opens the gates into the other life, or, as we term it, the World of Spirit. Do you know anything concerning this Order, and if so, will you give us its name?

Young Love: Don't you know that the Order had first its existence in our home, and you know I was born into that Order? But my loved brother must speak to you, because the wires are drawing you. Blessings! *Exit.*

YOUNG TRUTH: I'm turning my wheel, because I feel I cannot stay long without it, without her. I am not propelling, I am drawing her to me. Now I want you to look at my plate and tell me what is written thereon. Will you stop, *Sir*, and let me look at faces? I'm Young Truth, always working at my wheel. Do you know me? Do you comprehend the relationship? Young Truth is speaking to Old Truth. Can you tell me how we stand in relationship? If you can't, look at my dial and not at me. Sun-dial—that is my plate; if you look just in the centre (and you know my dial is just outside the City), you will see straight into the interior of the City.

You, Sir, like looking straight, can't you see round a corner? Young Truth can; and the twelve that came to me to-day awarded me a prize for it, and entered it on my roll. By way of parenthesis, I want to tell you again I am Young Truth. And do you know that, while propelling

Sweet Love to you, I have the right eye on the sun-dial, and the left on you all,—that means, you know, that I could see what is going on in the interior of the City, and at the same time I could see what is going on in the exterior, and that is why I had the prize for looking both ways at once.

Do you know why sister Love came out of the bosom of the Operating One? For the half hour is not up yet, neither has it passed by. She has to come out three times; and what then?

Recorder: Then comes the time of the end?

Young Truth: Then comes the end and the beginning. When you feel sufficiently interested I'll tell you why they call me, 1st, The Beautiful Youth; and 2nd, Why they call me Young Truth; and 3rd and lastly, Sir, 'To show you all that appears on my sun-dial. You must keep perfectly still. I must change my hand and will work with my left hand, and while turning the wheel with my left hand I shall see all your likenesses reflected on my plate.

I can *count*, but I can't measure. You know why I can't measure? because the Mighty Operator always holds the measuring line in his hand. Yes, and I got all on my plate,—the qualities and likenesses of you all.

Recorder: We see you are like——

Young Truth: All the others, making *you* look round the corner. You can't take in so much when looking in a straight line as when you survey all around you. Well, must I tell you your qualities, or must I reply to the question of Osiris?—*he* will have to go round any way.

Recorder: Well, young loved one, the circle is a more beautiful form than the triangle, so I shall be happy to go with you the circular route.

Young Truth: That is why they call me the Beautiful Youth, and because I always take the circular route; if I didn't, I don't know when I should become Master of Rolls.

Recorder: The assembled ones would prefer to have their likenesses or qualities described, Angel.

Young Truth: It is a question if they would, for the same reason the act of Osiris (taking off the crown) signifies that what the Angels put on, he puts off.

Recorder: Will you, Young Truth, otherwise Ancient Wisdom, tell us whether Confucius ever lived on the surface of our physical Earth?

Young Truth: Enquire within: I always do. I am communicating just now in the external, and I never say anything that I don't see upon the sun-dial. I have safely deposited the Little Love in the bosom of the Mighty Operating One, and now she can communicate out from that bosom, and it will be reflected upon the sun-dial; so I turn my wheel and the answer comes.

Confucius lived in what you know as matter, with the ten fingers and ten toes of which Love spoke, and thus inhabited a physical form upon your physical Earth.

Recorder: That reply is certainly to the point, Wisdom, shall I say?

Young Truth: No, I am *Young Truth*; but I shall grow up quick enough into grey haired Wisdom, and then into a white one perhaps too soon. All my beauty has to be seen: it will be seen at the celebration.

Recorder: Celebration of what, Angel?

Young Truth: Enquire within: that is my motto. Don't you know you have celebrations when you have names given on your Earth, and I see there is to be a birth on your Earth, and then the form of life will be named, and that will be the celebration, and then you will see more of Truth's beauty.

Recorder: But what are you going to celebrate, Angel?

Young Truth: We are going to celebrate a death, and then a birth; the birth can't take place until after the death;

even though the life may be prolonged it does not matter. I mean we cannot have the celebration till after the death has taken place.

Recorder: We know ; it is expedient that one should die for the sins of the people.

Young Truth: Yes. Who is that one? I'll turn the wheel. Now I see. I have turned once and can't see; twice and can't see (I never fail at the third time); I have tried three times, and I can see now. Who can I see?

Recorder: Well, Truth, who do you see? We should like you to say, because you speak with authority and not as the Scribe.

Young Truth: If I were near related to Smiles I would put you in a corner there, but we want to call forth questioning thoughts as to who the one is. Now you have each to say, Lord, is it I? (It is not the loved one.)

[Ten having responded, Truth said to each—Pass on! and then said—Who will speak for your Instrument?]

Truth: The Instrument is redeemed in the Wise Man, and is a portion of her.

Young Truth: The Wise Man is a portion of her, and you will see what remains; so the inquiring thought coming into other minds, then the inquiry from us for your Instrument. We reply, It is a part of her.

Yes, I see some of you comprehend this, because I see the symbols figuring on the sun-dial. Then we reply that a portion of her has to die for the whole nation.

I think I have as much as I can enter in my roll at present, and you have as much as you can comprehend.

Recorder: Then the lot falls upon the Instrument?

Young Truth: It falls upon the Instrument in the external and in the internal. I see upon my sun-dial like some of the mirrors that are in Love's crown; the mirrors frightened some of them and caused them to hate her; so will the

external of your Instrument be hated of all until all the external affection has gone; and we want you to understand, when one dies for a nation, what it means. There is no death; then how do they die?

Recorder: Then if one has not to die, why did you ask for the question to be asked by each, leaving out one who did not ask?

Young Truth: I never missed any. I am on too sure ground for that.

Recorder: Then the dying has no application?

Young Truth: We went round the circle inquiring, and when we came to the atom we had no need to go further, so that none are missed. When the answer was given there was no need travelling any farther, do you see?

Recorder: What do you want me to see?

Young Truth: I want you to see where we stopped, and gave the answer. When the Is it I? was propelled forth on behalf of your Instrument (whose consciousness we have) the questions stopped these because the answer was given; the answer is plain enough if you can see on my sun-dial.

Exit.





CHAPTER XXIV.

NA-KA-WA, THE GOLD DIGGER, AND YOUNG WISDOM.

(July 13th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Na-ka-wa, sent by Confucius: he comes for the Gold to Furnish the Temple. Young Wisdom as Accidental Death. The Atomic Form. Who the Mighty Orion is. The Great Council. The Ninety and Nine under Consideration of the Grand Assize. Madonna holds the Crown. Her Angels. Seven Hundred Comets Visible in the Christian Era to the Present Time. The Three Degrees of the Comet and Correspondence. Ana the Beautiful, and Ana the True. The Names Perseus and Andromeda, with their Meaning.*

CONFUCIUS (who spoke in unintelligible language, but announced, so far as could be understood, that Na-ka-wa would come and speak for him).

NA-KA-WA: It is good to be here, is it not? You know me. I'm one of the Chiefs: I'm the gold-digger. Massa Chief no make you comprehend. Massa Chief can't make you talk to him. So Massa Chief sent one of his gold-diggers to dig for what he could not get. He sent me to Massa King.

I think I'll call this room Casseopia: you call it the body of your Instrument. I shall call her Casseopia. Never had the experience before Massa King. I could not; only I am the gold-digger. They want to finish the Temple up there;

we have to crown it with pure gold, and the gold-digger has come for it. I have come for what my Chief could not make you understand. He told you he would send Na-ka-wa (we can spell), and that is the name of this Chief. I am not coming again when I get the gold to finish the Temple, for then I *need* not come again. Let Na-ka-wa see all your faces, and then I must go.

Recorder: Don't be in a hurry to go, Na-ka-wa.

Na-ka-wa: Na-ka-wa is like Massa King, always in a hurry. There is to be a celebration, Massa King; but now Na-ka-wa is away. *Exit.*

YOUNG WISDOM: 'Tis just the sort of terminus I wanted. I was hoping to lodge somewhere in some such state as this. I *think* I like it much.

Recorder: Are you not some stranger?

Young Wisdom: Not quite sure. Something like you, I have had such a journey since I was ultimated in *atomic form*, Sir. Please to take notice of atomic form, Sir. Well, I think I must take some refreshment here; I have had a long journey.

I'll give my belt to you, Truth, to hold; it is the only article I wear, and as it is pure I give it to you. We know it well, Sir. I told you I never had such a journey, and I don't know whether to kneel, or sit, or stand. We will tell you inside first, and then you can tell us outside, for if Young Love had not been here I could not have been here. When nearing your Earth in my descent, I heard some one near your Earth calling me Accidental Death (not very pretty words—exterior, I presume).

We are having a great council in our home, and you know I stand next to Young Truth: I am Young Wisdom. I am known, it appears, when near your Earth, as Accidental Death; but in my home I am known as Young Wisdom, and at other times I am known as the Great and Mighty

Orion. I come to you, then, as Accidental Death. We are having a great council, and when at home as Wisdom I am highly exalted; nevertheless, that which is highly exalted shall be brought low, and Young Love's is the power to bring me to you as Accidental Death, and here I am claiming relationship with you, and shall take home to the grand assize all that I hear and see amongst you.

Young Truth has all the mighty ones, the scientists and the philosophers, clustering round him and his; nevertheless, they have all to be subject to me because I am Wisdom, so that all that Young Truth gathers up from his plate (I prefer to call it the sun-dial) is submitted to the wisdom of the interior court, where we are holding the grand assize, and as we don't like working for nothing, we send the gold-seeker.

Recorder: Has he been successful in his search?

Young Wisdom: He could not have gone if he had not been successful; his success was shown by your having an interpreter to make plain what you could not comprehend from the Chief himself. You will now see Love, Wisdom, and Power, in my nearing you.

Recorder: The third you have named is a new one.

Young Wisdom: New and old always coming out of the Kingdom. I am only here to look at your states, then I away to join the courts above, and the decision shall be made known to you afterwards; but I away and report now.

Recorder: Can you tell us what subject is engrossing the thoughts and wisdom of the great council above?

Young Wisdom: The ninety and nine are at present under their consideration. The first and last are settled and established, and now they are making arrangements to gather the ninety and nine in their own states—that is my mission; and now I'm away, 'tis all I am permitted to tell now; 'tis a long way, and they send me by the circular route.

Recorder: Why can't they send you by the straight or direct route?

Young Wisdom: It is not very likely when we have to gather in the ninety and nine, Sir. Young Wisdom, Young Truth, and Young Love, are pretty names.

I am now away.

Exit.

MADONNA: Send forth Thy breath upon the four winds of heaven. Let that Divine breath bear away the ruthless wave, that it dash not against the rocks and ascend the mountain which Thy atoms are climbing. Direct by Thy breath that coming wave yonder, and turn it westwards from them. Travel round to the east of the mountain, mighty breath, and meet the force wave rising there, and preserve the atoms in their ascent. We are holding the crowns in our hands; let not one hand droop, nor any knee tremble, for another step safely up the mountain and Thy great will, O Jehovah, is accomplished. Stem the incoming current and turn it westward from them, that each may know and say, There is no more sea. Even so, mighty Jehovah, Madonna doth supplicate Thee.

Blessings on you! I am here. Oh how sweetly strange! for I gather the little ones and pass them on to the Shepherdess and away home, and soon Madonna's Angels shall be manifest to you. Blessings on you!

I wear my garb; it is loosely held; I have no confining belt around me now; but, like the mighty constellation, moving freely past you, even so Madonna moves in her present state, from which she takes courage, for her Angel shall soon be manifest to you. Blessings on you!

Recorder: Whose Angels are the three loved ones who have just been to us, Madonna?

Madonna: You have asked the question and have the reply. Said they not that they came out from the bosom of the Mighty Operator, whose parentage was theirs?

I away with the little ones home.

Recorder: But we thought that the Mighty Operating One and Purity were the parents of the loved little ones, Angel.

Madonna: We have told you before.

Recorder: Then please explain a little further, for the cloud is still opaque, Angel.

Madonna: It cannot be now.

Recorder: Can you, Madonna, tell us something about the subjects conversed upon in the great council above?

Madonna: If you fetter me not, and give me freedom of speech, I can tell you. Then why is not mine?

Recorder: Above all things in Heaven or Earth, we want plain easy speaking and revelation, Angel.

Madonna: That is, dear ones, what you have; but we always watch for the prepared state for plain speaking. We think you cannot fail to see, amid all the communications, what a mighty preparation there is going on within and without. Jehovah knowing and believing the fulfilment of His own purposes maketh no haste: we see the purpose fully accomplished. I may not, and believe me, loved ones, when I say I may not tarry longer with you.

Blessings on you!

Exit.

WANDERING STAR: I am the Wandering Star. I have made another circuit round your Earth and find myself in the same spot again. I presume it is the upper room: sanctuary some call it. Are there any here prepared to tell me of my journey round your Earth? I suppose you are all aware that Comets, like Planets, reflect, and are reflected by the Sun?

Recorder: But Comets don't reflect the light of the Sun in the same degree as Planets?

Wandering Star: We affirmed that they did, we did not say in what degree; but just call your attention to the fact of the many, the innumerable ones, that shine at noon-day,

and cannot be seen because the light of the Sun is greater. I've been gaining outer scientific knowledge, and find that none of your scientists or philosophers upon the Earth plane are yet able to define *why* these little erratic creatures are constantly flying about hither and thither, now pouring forth their meteoric showers, and again assuming the form of a Comet, frightening the inhabitants of Earth.

We are here to ask you the reason why they appear, and how many, think you, have crossed your heavens since (I can't decipher the word, but you call it) the Christian Dispensation?—how many, think you?

Ernest: We cannot tell that, since many may have crossed in the day time.

Wandering Star: We speak of those that have been visible to the outer world, and if you will supply me with numbers, I will supply you with the exact number.

Recorder: Well, suppose we begin with seven.

Wandering Star: Just turned 700, since from what you date the Christian Era.

Recorder: Do you mean to say, Angel, that 700 physical Comets have crossed the orbit of our Earth in that period?

Wandering Star: Crossed your Solar System; and we are here to ask you to look within and see the correspondence. Fear not to mark the distinction between the degrees of the nuclei; and what they are formed of, and wherein and how they differ.

Recorder: Then if we tell you of earthly things, will you tell us of heavenly things, Angel?

Wandering Star: We will change about and help one another. Don't forget that I am the Wandering Star, and never stand still. Shall I ever stand still?

Recorder: Yes, when the King is born into nature, then you will stand still, and herald his birth.

Wandering Star: When "backsheesh" has reached its des-

tiny, then shall I stand still and see the glory of Jehovah. We would like you to reply respecting the three degrees of the nucleus.

Ernest: Can you tell us what purpose Comets answer in the economy of nature?

Wandering Star: Two and two make four, and you and I will keep on what we will call square ground. Answer my question and I will answer yours; you know I'm related to Smiles.

Recorder: Then as to the three degrees. Speaking physically, there are three orders of Comets: the first order is small and round, the second has a slight radiance or projection, and the third has a long tail attached as we have it.

Wandering Star: Yes, but we are asking for the three degrees of the nucleus.

Ernest: We don't know what the nucleus is.

Wandering Star: If you did, I should not be asking you the question. We speak of it, then, from the outside, and then show you the interior.

The three degrees of the Comet are these:—First, There is the solid part, which you may always see at one end; remember, then, this is what we call the nucleus, and they differ in the three degrees. The first degree is hard or solid. Second, There is the transparent. Third, There is that which you call light, or vapour, which form is that sometimes called on your Earth the tail. There you have the outer science, and your philosophers may demonstrate this to you, but ask them to demonstrate the inside.

Seeing, then, that what you call the tail is formed of vapoury matter, even though it came into collision with your Earth it could in no wise harm it, the only thing would be to present a beautiful picture to you by the breaking up of its fragrance and fragments, so that all you would have upon your Earth or see with the outer eye, would be a magnifi-

cent picture in the heavens. Now, where is its application? We speak to the interior now.

Recorder: We know, Angel, the correspondence and the lesson you have taught, which is to show that all interior and spiritual activity has its manifestation in nature.

Wandering Star: And the manifestation of this has yet to fall in nature.

Recorder: We are, Angel, anxious to know something more about the manifestation, and beg you be as explicit as possible.

Wandering Star: That will all depend if you can answer my question. We would like the atmosphere to be perfectly calm. And here we ask—When the Comet dispersed, what became of the different degrees of which we have spoken? What became of the solid part, and what of the transparent?

Recorder: The solid part, of course, maintains its solidity, the transparent part makes that body visible, and the vapoury part is broken up and the fragments are bestowed as truths upon our Earth in the natural degree.

Wandering Star: We would like you definitely to state what becomes of the solid part; we know that it remains solid, but where? and what does it?

Ernest: Does it appear among the asteroids?

Wandering Star: Admitting that it does so appear present to the Wandering Star, *how* does it appear? It appears like your present messenger, a stranger and a wanderer; and this answers your question—What purpose does the Comet answer in creation? It answers the same purpose in creation as your present messenger does in spirit. I stand and put in an appearance among the great and mighty ones, and communicate to you what they cannot; thus, as a Star, I give forth a certain amount of light, and so the Comet after it is divided. Behold, it appears amongst the Asteroids

and there gives light, but its light is uncertain ; hence your philosophers failed to discover exactly what it is and what the erratic creature is there for ; *for precisely the same purpose that your present speaking Angel is with you.* And shall we say that the little children here shall in after days clearly see *their* purpose in creation, and make it known even to the scientific world. Another Comet will appear on your Earth, and, as we have illustrated, it will tend only to beautify.

Recorder : When is the time or state coming when you can find rest in the upper room ?

Wandering Star : When the Little One has been in the bosom of the Mighty Operating One for the half hour. Remember the promise, that she entered in, to come out no more until the purpose of Jehovah is accomplished. I have two names, and will leave it with you whether I give them or one at my left gives them. Never fear from me, for you know I speak only according to Truth.

Recorder : Then suppose Truth at your left gives the names.

Wandering Star : We must hear Truth's desire, and he desires that Love shall give them. We would hear your views (*Recorder*) on this matter.

Recorder : You know, Angel, that your Recorder (I will give you a name for him, say Faithful) is at present the prisoner of Love, and he must wait patiently till she comes and opens the east gate for him to emerge from.

Wandering Star : Yes, and you will give me my name.

Recorder : Is your name Lucifer ?

Wandering Star : My names conjointly are, *Ana* the Beautiful, *Ana* the True. Now, perhaps, you know my mission. If you know our name, you will know our mission.

Recorder : Then you evidently don't approve of the name Lucifer ?

Wandering Star : Yes ; but you know names are according to states always.

Recorder : Your Recorder forgot that you were never ultimated on our Earth or on our plane ; hence his mistake, Angel.

Wandering Star : Our name signifies, Constant attendance on Jehovah. Peace be with you ! Blessings on you !

Recorder : Shall we see you or hear you any more, Ana ?

Wandering Star : When the gold is laid within the Temple, then I come forth in the rejoicing day. *Exit.*

SMILES : I am not far behind Wisdom, and she comes to solicit the hand of one. Do you know me, Sir ? *Ernest*, come to me and kneel down ! Smiles has come from the Great Jehovah to give you your name : the name is Perseus.

Do you know the value of it ? Power to control. Smiles gives to Affection your name Andromeda. Do you know that it is the beauty of power ? Then, in the name of Jehovah, on whose breath we now come to you, we give you the name Andromeda, the beauty of power. I've done my work. *Exit.*





CHAPTER XXV.

NA-KA-WA, THE GOLD-FINDER,

(July 14th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Temple all Inlaid with Gold except One Square Inch. The New Life Flowing from Heaven to Earth. The Square Inch of Gold to be Purified.*

NA-KA-WA: Massa Minister and Massa King! I have to speak to Massa Minister and King. I know his quality: same as my own good. Massa King, *you* will let me call the Instrument Cassiopea. I always feel so happy here. I am so happy because I have to report good news. Massa King knows me as the Gold-bearer, and I am sent out to report the Temple all inlaid with gold except one square inch, and I come, Massa, for that square inch of gold, and I have my Instrument to dig out the gold for the square inch.

Have you ever had the Spirit called Fire? The Fire I refer to is a beautiful Spirit, who is coming to purify that inch of gold.

Recorder: How comes it, Na-ka-wa, that your instructions are to address your Recorder as King?

Na-ka-wa: Because you are King. Na-ka-wa always like to blend the future with the present, because those on the Earth plane were to be priests and kings. I want you to know the square inch of gold that is to be purified. You call it the top stone: it is the crowning point with us. What mine do you refer me to to find gold? But Na-ka-wa is de-

lighted and enthusiastic when he thinks and speaks of the coming celebration.

Exit.

ANGEL: The Spirit of Jehovah is upon me. He is brooding over me. He has forwarded the life. My soul is resting and bathing in Him. The life within is flowing fast to the life that is without; but, like those in the heavens that are not seen because they shine at mid-day with the Sun, so this life is not seen until darkness covers the Earth. For this cause Jehovah darkeneth the minds of some of the atoms, so that the life of the heavens may be manifest. The life is sweetly flowing, and the present speaking one is receiving it under Jehovah, which means the gold is to be purified for the crowning of the Temple.

Peace be with you!

Exit.





CHAPTER XXVI.
NA-KA-WA AND THE ANGEL OF ART.

(July 20th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Blending of the Hebrew and Greek Schools, and what distinguishes them. Preparation for the Pass-over. The Angel of Art and her Mission. Death-bed Scenes. The Angel of Art never lived on the Earth. What constitutes the real Atomic Form. Life is the Consciousness of Existence. The Form of the Spirit when it leaves the Body, and its ultimate Perfect Form.*

MADONNA: Unlock the secret door of the secret chamber, reveal Thy inner truth, manifest Thy love, and give forth the life out from Thy inner sanctuary, and let it flow freely through the entire body, and present Thyself in atomic form before the present generation. Even so doth Madonna take up the desire of the hearts and smooth down the will and determination of Jehovah.

Blessings on you loved ones ! Madonna standeth by while the loved one stands and speaks with you to answer your questioning thoughts. Peace be with you !

Na-ka-wa : O yes, Massa King, Na-ka-wa watches by you this day, as you call it ; but we call it state. We call this state, the blending of the Hebrew and Greek Schools. Does the Massa King understand the blending of the Schools ? It is important for the Massa King that he should see this. When Massa King sees this—the blending of the Hebrew

and Greek Schools—then he gets the gold. Na-ka-wa, like Massa King, he don't like check reins, and they put the check reins on when Na-ka-wa has to stop and answer questions.

Recorder: By the Hebrew and Greek Schools, we presume the Love element is meant by the Hebrew School, and the Truth element by the Greek School?

Na-ka-wa: Massa King, that is what Na-ka-wa calls terribly condensed, and a very easy way of saying that two and two make four.

Recorder: Then for the details, Angel. What is wanted is the life infused into both, which will then bring them into conjunction.

Na-ka-wa: Look at the external and see what the Greek School is, and in what it has ever been.

Recorder: We should say as yet it is only in external, and has never been anything else.

Na-ka-wa: Yes; but wherein is the difference between the Hebrew and Greek Schools? Do you see that the Greek School *extols* the man, while the Hebrew *debases* the man and makes him to creep like a slave in all your fine art in the external world. The one idea embodied in the Greek mind, and which comes forth in material form on canvas, all typify one idea above all ideas: under every circumstance the creature man is exalted; while in the Hebrew School it turns from Jehovah and produces an abject form, and the glorious reason underlying is, that as all the past forms worship the idols, so they must continue to worship for a time longer, until the Hebrew School has embraced the idea embodied in the Greek School, even in the material form; and then, Does Massa King see what the consequences will be?

Recorder: The consequences of the conjunction of the two primal elements or ideas will be, that Jehovah will then be

seen to be embodied in the human form even upon the Earth as we now see it.

Na-ka-wa: Yes. And does Massa King not see that the Hebrew School represents the love without the wisdom, and the Greek School first interiorly and then exteriorly will infuse its knowledge into the Hebrew School until both become one? Then Madonna's prayer will be answered: "That the life shall flow until it assumes the atomic form upon your Earth." *That form is in its descent now.*

Does Massa King comprehend what the celebration means?

Recorder: That is exactly what our spirits are anxious to know.

Na-ka-wa: We minister to you to prepare the atoms for the celebration. You must know that the celebration is the time for the life flow. In that celebration the Spirit of Fire will stand in the centre and draw forth to the atomic form through whom the life flows, and that is to be revealed at the celebration.

Massa King, Na-ka-wa prophesies that Massa King does not record them, for the Spirit of Fire draws forth life to Massa King and the loved Casseopia.

Recorder: Then what are you going to do with your Recorder, Na-ka-wa?

Na-ka-wa: The Recorder has to comprehend the life flow through him; then in that hour of blissful communion Massa King cannot record, because the loved one must know that it is then recorded on the tablets of the heart: there it is indelible. When Na-ka-wa comes to the celebration, then Na-ka-wa will stop in Casseopia long as he can.

Recorder: Is that celebration of what you speak, Angel, to be long deferred?

Na-ka-wa: The preparation for the Passover is at hand; then we are going to give you another step up the ladder,

and Na-ka-wa prophesies again that Massa King's Sun shall no more go down.

Do the atoms comprehend where Casseopia was in the Mighty Orion? and in what state when standing before the Mighty Orion?

Recorder: Yes; she was standing in the state of reception, Na-ka-wa.

Na-ka-wa: Yes; when the Mighty Orion shone upon Casseopia she was in darkness, on the dark side of the planet; but the evolution took place, and the Mighty Orion shone upon Casseopia and made her look beautiful, because, Massa King, Na-ka-wa likes what is beautiful, therefore he comes to Casseopia. And what if Casseopia had been shining in splendour when Orion lighted upon her: what would it have been? It would have been an inversion of the divine order. It is not first the beautiful and then the true, but first the true and then the beautiful.

Recorder: But, Na-ka-wa, when both meet face to face, what then?

Na-ka-wa: Altogether lovely, Massa King.

Adieu! Draw near!

Exit.

ANGEL OF ART: I am Art with my subtle power. How strange it is, and yet how sweet for one that has never inhabited the Earth plane, and yet nine months out of every twelve I live near your Earth, because my province is to awaken from the slumber of death by the subtle power of Art. Do the atoms here comprehend what the power of Art means? I always hold in my left hand the mighty wand, and upon this appears the pictures of the beautiful; and it is by these symbols presented upon my wand that many whom you see on the death-beds (so called) of your Earth have beautiful sights before they close the material eye.

I ever stand near them presenting the pictures as they appear, and those who can see them wholly take their rapid

flight, nothing impedes them though they have often to go the circular route, and round that state they have to go to gather up knowledge and experience; nevertheless, it flows into their spirits more swiftly than the lightning flash, and they rapidly rise to the interior states, their native home. Others cannot see the symbols on my wand so clearly, and oftentimes to those unprepared (which means the undeveloped spirit) the beautiful symbols upon my wand appear to them in their own state, in all their ghastly appearance; and this accounts for some death-beds which you witness, and where the sooner you leave the happier you feel, and turn away from the same.

We want you to see the interior meaning; but first let this fact be established, that this individuated form who speaketh through a human organism *never* inhabited a human form.

Recorder: By that, we presume, you mean that you never inhabited a *mortal* human form, Angel?

Art: I gave you the clue in the first thought by speaking of the human organism through whom I speak; but I am one of few words, because I always speak to the point. Let *this* be established, with the mission, that I am one of the forms of life from Jehovah, whose special work it is "to awake from the slumber of death;" for were it not that in symbols some heavenly pictures were presented to the undeveloped spirits, death would have power over them; and because the idea was given by the Spirit who has preceded me concerning the great idea being infused into the Hebrew School, 'tis, dear ones, that we desire you to know that those upon your Earth are those you call Atheists; the idea from the Greek School has never reached them yet, hence their idea of non-immortality; but even to such Art stands in close relationship, hence the word annihilation has no meaning.

Recorder: Please, Angel, to tell us how we can arrive at the knowledge concerning the appearance of the Angel in atomic form.

Art: We are here to affirm that the real atomic form *is the Spirit*, and the Spirit only; but when upon your Earth it is clothed with matter; thus it is the individual atomic form clothed upon.

Recorder: But what, Angel, is the form when *unclothed*?

Art: It depends upon the clothing it has worn. We see the clothing, or the material body that is put on the atomic form, differs as much as life in the mighty ocean.

Recorder: But all atoms thus clothed with matter have one thing both in general and particular—that is, an individual consciousness of existence. This is common to all, Angel.

Art: Does this individual consciousness exist in matter?

Recorder: We should reply, Yes.

Art: We say No. We affirm that it animates matter. The consciousness *is the life within*, and that life is the consciousness itself. In plainer words we could not speak; hence we call your attention to the body when the consciousness has withdrawn from it and moved away, for then the *inanimate* knows nothing.

Recorder: Precisely so, Angel; but we want to follow that consciousness, or life as you term it, beyond the separation or withdrawal from what you and we call matter,—*then* what form does the consciousness or life take on?

Art: If it were not for the subtle power of Art your question could not be answered; but we call your attention to the philosophy and science of your Earth. Oh that men's eyes were opened! Those who see life in its numberless forms can, with the philosophical eye, watch its progress right up into the higher and nobler form of life in the animal kingdom. *How* is that life changed passing through various

forms and degrees until you have the highest form of life in the animal kingdom?—(remember it is a form.)

Watch with us *inside* now, and bear the subtle power of Art; we take you to the Spirit just leaving the tabernacle (do not forget the outer symbol we have given you). The Spirit in leaving the tabernacle of clay, when near to your Earth, is in its minutest form, and in its ascent upwards and onward it gains strength and form until, having arrived in the ninth, tenth, and eleventh states, which include the twelfth, it is developed into the perfect form of the Angel, or the higher form of divine life, just as what we have shown upon your Earth is developed as the highest animal form.

None of your philosophers upon the Earth can see the one idea for which all are indebted to the Greek School, so that they may truly say they are indebted both to the Greeks and Barbarians, for if such life had not been developed upon your Earth as Barbarians, the Greeks and the wisdom thereof could not have been called forth. We repeat, then, that if the scientist and philosopher upon your Earth could grasp the grand idea, they would see how little it would avail them, and that it would be no advantage for them to grasp the form of life with their own hand.

Recorder: But, Angel, just at the point where you have taken us there exactly comes the veil, for we can form no idea of the graduated form of life or consciousness of the form of the Spirit proper, same as illustrated by the various forms in the animal kingdom on the Earth to which you have referred us.

Art: We could give you no better illustration if we must descend into the natural, and if the theory be true, as we affirm, by the breath of Jehovah, and affirm again, that it *is true*, that all which exists *without* is the outcome of that which is developing within; therefore, you have before your natural eyes the perfection of the animal nature.

You need only to travel backward a few ages or centuries and behold the forms of life in those ages, and now behold the perfection going on even in the animal kingdom ; so we see not how you can desire further proof if by the breath of Jehovah we affirm the perfection of that life or Spirit as it moves upwards and gathers up its body in the ascent, to be in that glorified state where it stands in the pure Angelhood of the atomic form ; and when we use the word Angelhood, we mean that its form is perfect and complete.

Recorder: We do not, loved Angel, for one moment call into question your assertion, which we see to be philosophically and scientifically true, but you must see that we have no data to form a correct idea of the form which the Spirit takes when liberated from matter.

Art: Oh, loved ones, even Art is overcome by the sublime scene presented. If the dear recording one will take an instrument into his hand and sever a limb from the body, does the Spirit then animate the severed limb ?

Recorder: We should say No.

Art: Where has it gone ? The portion of life that animated the limb that has been severed is condensed in some other part of the body, which sometimes terminates in death, because some material bodies can only bear and are only fitted for a certain amount of that divine life ; hence, if the force power be put upon some other part of the body it results in death, or otherwise gives more life to the material body ; and we are informed by the one called Accidental Death, that were not the limb taken from some bodies death in *that* case would be the result, for the power is wanted in some other part of the body.

Understand there is an interior meaning to all these outer things, for we desire to show that the life—the atomic life of which we have been speaking—permeates the entire body of matter ; so that, when visiting what you call death-beds,

we see the mighty silver sprays come forth from every vein and film of the material body. Standing, though in skeleton form, oftentimes outside the body—for remember the Spirit never can be said to have wholly left the body until from every exterior and interior part that Spirit-life has been drawn forth and comes out,—*we* see, when visiting such scenes, that one part of the material body is literally dead long before other parts; and we stand by that Spirit-form which cannot be seen by the natural eye, until every part that has animated the body stands in perfect oneness, complete, to take its flight upward and onward.

The inquiry in the mind still is, *What is the form?* Remember how the Divine life or Spirit has been condensed with matter. In some material bodies that life has much more play than in others; but in every state connected with physical death, the Spirit stands undeveloped when first it emerges from the body.

But as the material body, beginning in the infant-form upon your Earth matter, by virtue of contact with its own elements, is developed into the higher form of manhood, *so* the Spirit-form ascending upward, coming in contact with its own native element, is developed into the beautiful form of the Angel: with the hand of power, with the head for the crown of glory, with the eye for the intelligence, with the ear for the understanding, with the body for the fulness thereof, and with the feet to support them all. We could linger upon the mountain top speaking of the form of the Angel, and how it is developed into that beautiful form, until we caused you, like ourselves, to rejoice.

The Spirit, the atomic life, has all the shape of the human form when it emerges from the tabernacle, but is dwarfed through being condensed in matter; so that it can only expand and assume its mighty and magnificent form by ascending through sphere after sphere, and taking up its

own native element and fully developing that glorious form again. You think you have no head, you think you have no eye, because we are pleased sometimes to speak of atoms as all eye, or all ear ; but we are only referring to their special mission, which is, when speaking of the one being all ear, we mean that that atom is filled with all the wisdom of Jehovah, it does not necessarily follow that that atom is turned into an ear ; but if we change our metaphor and take the symbols which we use, and set the symbols up as the form of life, then we shall withdraw communication by symbols, else the dear ones will be confused by confounding the symbol with the atomic form.

We think we have given it as plain as we can, and ere we are received again into the bosom of Jehovah, we, in His name and by His power, affirm that the individuated forms here in the material body will have their pure atomic form in their native home. Blessings on you !

Art ascends upwards. I see the hand of death busy upon your Earth, and that calls me still nearer to it ; nine months out of the twelve I never leave it.

Recorder: What do you mean by this statement, Angel ?

Art: The value of the words is this : that to those belonging to the celestial and spiritual heavens I am always near at death to conduct them to their native home, the three other months I devote to those in the natural state ; so that annihilation is never known, because I am there and present a certain picture and throw it upon the mental vision, and though the body sometimes appears in mortal agony at the sight, yet this action is so great upon the Spirit that, though it falls into unconsciousness for a state or time, death, in its generally accepted sense, is never known. From this comes the theological teaching upon your Earth concerning the unconscious state of the dead.

I have spoken to you of the months that are devoted to

the spiritual and celestial states, and the three months which we give to the natural degree; and for three months Art rests in the right hand of her Father. Art receiving power from the right hand of Jehovah during those three months the sleep of death is upon those natural ones, and only by the power of Jehovah, gained by contact with Him during that state or time, Art gains the subtle power to speak and call the dead to life. Blessings on you! *Exit.*

SMILES: Smiles does not like not having a word with you. Do you smile, Osiris?

Recorder: No, Angel; I cannot smile until you unlock the door and let me out of the corner in which you placed me.

Smiles: You are out of the corner, for Smiles turned the key to the left and let you out. You would not like to be put in another corner, would you?

Recorder: No, Angel; I should not.

Smiles: Smiles will not put you in a corner again. You are now in a square in the centre if you can only see it; as you are near to the centre if you can only see it.

Don't forget that Lilly's arm is round Smiles. I have a name to give, and Smiles loves to give names, because, as Osiris knows, names are expressive of qualities. The name is Brightness, which Smiles gives to an atom of life before her. You will love Smiles, will you not, Brightness?

Blessings on you! Blessings on you all!

Adieu! Draw near!

Exit.





CHAPTER XXVII. THE MADONNA.

(July 22nd, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Spirit is the real Atomic Form of Man. The Atomic Form is the Divine Life. The appearance of the Atomic Form after its withdrawal from Matter. What is a Comet? Union of two Atomic Forms of Life. Two Sides of Nature. What Personality is. The Pentecost.*

VISION.

AN Angel with a beautiful key in his hand, who goes into a mansion, of which the present upper room forms a part in the centre. A bed of pure gold of Ophir in the room. The Angel stands by the side of the bed with a long roll in his hands, which he unrolls; the roll is transparent, letters on both sides being the same. He then places the roll at the entrance to the room, on which is written—Read thereon and enter. The roll is set with twelve stars at the top. The Angel has ornaments of a numerous kind suspended from his left arm, amongst which is a crown. He points to each of the faces of the sitters, and bids them to look at the roll at the porch, or door-way. Two doves come and rest on the roll, afterwards a number of cherubs flying all about the mansion (but not in the upper room). Now appears a pocket in the roll, the lid of which is raised by the Angel, who says (pointing to the same), here are the seals which are to seal the servants of

God. On the outside of the pocket is written the word Jehovah; behind the roll a stand, the foot purple, the top gold, with golden dishes on the stand in which are fruits and wine. The cherubs are taking their harps and asking each other, Shall we strike the chord of harmony?

The Angel now walks in a pillar of fire, the fire coming from his finger ends, with which he sprinkles the little ones. Twelve pairs of Angels now gather round the Angel, the females receiving the fire on their heads, and the males receiving it in their bosom.

MADONNA: Yes, dear ones, you have done wisely and well. I unwrap my garment and throw it from off my shoulder. This is the path and the state which no vulture's eye hath seen. This is the state we have not travelled heretofore. You are nearer to the centre of the present state, and here we can stand erect in the centre; and ere *you* can stand erect in the centre, each one must rightly comprehend what has been given before.

In the present state, Madonna is best suited to speak to you by virtue of her calming influence, for we perceive the rude waves rising up, but Madonna has the power to sit in calmness and majesty upon them.

When we state that the past must be comprehended ere another step in advance can be taken—that is, when we speak to you of generals, confound them not with specifics; and when speaking of specifics, mix them not with generals; and when speaking to you concerning the atomic form, confound it not with the outer shell or tabernacle. We perceive that no minds are clear upon this important part. Whosoever will comprehend aright must take heed to the words of Madonna. When speaking of the atomic form, we here affirm, and wish all to comprehend, that those who grasp at the atomic form *hold the substance*, while the outer shell is

the shadow; and until this point is clearly known, the centre cannot be reached.

Let Madonna have the power to convey explicitly what no other can, and while thus soliciting, Madonna solicits the Jehovah within you and the Jehovah above you.

Recorder: We see, Angel, you have anticipated your Recorder; and we can ascribe to you the questioning thoughts which he has prepared (totally unknown to our Instrument), and according to your request he now propounds them. They are as follows:—We respectfully and earnestly desire enlightenment (if it can be given) concerning the Atomic form of life; till this is afforded, further advancement is impossible. We commence, then, with the statement, that we cannot conceive it possible for us to know anything of life except by its expression in either form or matter. We know of its *quality* when expressed in or through matter; but what, Angel, is its form or expression when *not enclosed in matter, or in a material or physical body?*

Madonna: What Madonna has said shows to the dear ones the anticipation of their thoughts, inasmuch as they were first given, afterwards to be received. You cannot conceive, either in the highest heaven or in the lowest hell, of forms apart from the atomic or the material. The point we are here to establish is, that *the atomic form is the life*, and matter the covering only, though that matter in its atoms differs materially according to state; but wherein does the atomic form differ?—and how does it differ?

Let us proceed carefully to the elucidation of the forms of life.

Truth: The difference is according to the degree of reception.

Madonna: We have affirmed the atomic form to be the Divine life, and the difference is in the material body provided for its reception, consequently the original form is

not resumed till it arrives back to its own original native home.

Recorder: But, Angel, does not the atomic Spirit of life draw matter to itself, and by its own life or power mould and qualify the matter with which it clothes itself?

Madonna: There is no collapse, even though it amounts to just the same. We know the great Eternal Life provides its own body (the atomic form is the same), but it prepares its own body for the reception of the same. So that Madonna has replied, and the dear Osiris' question does not differ. Unless the mighty roll can be looked upon and read, you must remain where you are, within an inch of the centre.

Recorder: Is the Spirit-form, when disembodied, circumscribed as to its consciousness of being, by its clothing *corresponding* to our physical or material bodies? If so, can you give us any idea as to its external appearance?

Madonna: It is circumscribed according to the outer clothing that it has taken upon itself, and we desire you to see that this is all conditional. There are upon the Earth forms of life varying according to the matter, even so do they vary after leaving the matter; and here we desire to give you an illustration.

According as that atomic form has been developed, and able to express itself even while upon your Earth, so is the appearance of the atomic form after it has withdrawn from the body. Understand aright what has already been given you concerning the law of appearances—viz., that this form differs in appearance (remember we speak now of specific forms); it differs in its size and shape as it ascends upwards to its native home. We affirm that there is not anything tangible but the atomic form, and it assumes its solidity after passing away from the vapoury atmosphere of Earth. Have you never seen the cloud thicken and darken? What does it mean and how is it accomplished? What causes the

dark thick cloud over your heads which you behold with your natural eyes?

Recorder: The constituents or composition of the cloud is what we call moisture or vapour, and it assumes the dark appearance according to the temperature of the atmosphere, we think, Angel.

Madonna: There must be some solidity if there is darkness and thickness; and you may see that the very cloud has assumed its present appearance by the power of the action of the Sun upon it, drawing up vapours and the spirits of air and water from the Earth; the activity of the atoms becomes then so great in their vibration and rotation that, after a certain state or time, they are wholly merged into one another, so that the atoms, being thus condensed and surrounded by the vapours which the Sun's rays have drawn up, cause the appearance of thick darkness; but if you had the optics of the Angels you would see the activity in that cloud, how the atoms forming that cloud, in their interior working, one with the other, draw up other families of the spirits of air and water from the Earth, and the special mission of those who are drawn up is to vibrate together and illumine that dark cloud. Hence, you have the picture of yourselves in nature, and you have no need even to take Madonna's words, for you can gather the knowledge for yourselves. Where, then, dear ones, is the application here? We want you to see step by step for yourselves, so that we may not retrace the same ground.

Another illustration, and you must decipher ere you can make progress. What is the Comet?—and what is it in its original state?

Recorder: The Comet is to our vision a substance not so dense as the matter of our Earth, but we know that it must be the expression of some spiritual force in nature.

Madonna: We know that it is an expression of that which

is spiritual; but the Angels see the Comet in its original state as a part and parcel of the Sun; and in its abundant activity throwing off light, life, and heat, the Sun doth throw off a portion of itself (the outer rim, which forms a portion of itself), and then it assumes the appearance of a Comet. The action of the Sun constantly repels the Comet from it, while in its evolution, by the attraction of the Sun's rays, it advances rapidly towards the centre of the Sun; but no sooner does it approach the centre than it is immediately repelled far away into infinite space, and infinitely in number does it draw near to the parent Sun, but only to be repelled again and again, and this must go on for ages, until the Comet itself in its evolution, and by the repulsion from the Sun, gains the power from the Sun to become a fixed star, to give light to other planets. So the parent Sun draws and repels, and receives it not into its bosom again until it is fitted and prepared to send forth a certain light and sound. So the atomic form, after leaving the body which itself has prepared on the Earth,—even so would that atomic form rush into the bosom of Jehovah, or in the highest to its own original state, but the repulsion sends it forth to gather fresh light and experience, or, in other words, to gain the portion of its form that it has lost in its descent. So doth the Spirit traverse for ages until it ascends and becomes a fixed star in the great Eternal Sun, which never sends forth an uncertain light; and just as you have the appearance of that Comet or Star which the outer eye can see, so is the atomic form recognised in every state, but not to be compared with that which is presented to the outer eye by the fixed Star or Comet; infinitely higher and of more transcendent glory and beauty does that form assume as it rushes upward and onward into the bosom of the Eternal Sun to take its original form and shape. Unless this can be seen from within to without and from without to within, you cannot form

the true conception of the glorified atomic form of life. Madonna has stood in the secret chamber, and the atomic forms of those gathered round her in the upper room has been shown to her in their glorified state by symbols. Let the dear ones comprehend aright, *by symbols only, not the reality*. Do not confound the one with the other. Throughout all states in the universe of Jehovah we have the symbols without and the reality within. Let none take from this, which is the Living Word of Jehovah!

Recorder: We apprehend, Angel, that *our consciousness* in the present state is given first by that something within, which we will term intuition, and then by the appearances of objects external to ourselves, these objects being the point of reaction, and from whence flow the response to our own consciousness; the result being, that *we know that we are*, and that these external objects likewise *are*; and granting that the mode of the expression in externals may be different in your spheres to what it is in ours, we presume that the same law of appearances obtains in your and in all spheres or states. Is this so, Angel?

Madonna: Madonna has replied largely to that question, showing that throughout the universe of Jehovah symbols are presented without of the realities within. We have given you a practical illustration, as Madonna has to acquire your knowledge of language, and when she has to move away to draw the atomic form on Earth, the state of each is presented to her in her home by symbol.

Recorder: You saw our symbols in your home, consequently, we presume the vessels were represented into which your influence could flow. Is this what is meant?

Madonna: We think no illustration could be more practical than that.

Recorder: Can you, Angel, give us any idea as to the form,

or shape, or whatever else, these symbols of ours presented to you?

Madonna: They were shown to Madonna, written upon the roll in the secret chamber; and let the dear ones know, at the hour or state when the message came to Madonna, that her influence was needed lower down, she was otherwise engaged with other thoughts, and those thoughts were concerning the ultimatum of divine life. Madonna knew not until reading upon the roll that the atomic form was not comprehended (let Madonna have the forms of each re-presented to her); and she saw that each form gathered round Madonna here differ in their size and shape, yet they are one.

Beauty does not consist in the highest one, neither does it in the lowest one, nor yet in the peculiar form of the atomic trunk as we call it, by which we mean, that within that atomic form is contained all the wisdom of the God-head; hence, when out from the upper room, atoms were shown corresponding to the eye, the head, and the arm, we ask, where does the beauty lie? In the compactness of the whole; each atomic form knowing their own special mission, their own special quality, and thus working harmoniously in the great whole; but one cannot be all, neither can all be one, but all is in all.

We trust this is established amongst you plainer, nor can Madonna speak much plainer than this to you.

Recorder: We are informed that in the seventh state those who had been previously two individuated atomic forms of life then become one atomic form of life. Is this process accomplished by amalgamation or blending the two into one?—because with us, contact is effected by means of externals, and we have no conception how contact can take place between internals without externals.

Madonna: Reply to Madonna, and tell her the source of

your information. We have shown that (and as Angel to Angel we speak) on this side of the seventh state the appearance is, that the atomic forms are lost in one; but remember what we have stated concerning the sight and knowledge beyond the seventh state, for only beyond that state can it be seen. And here we explain it.

The two atomic forms in their ascent to the seventh state feel all the uncertainty concerning that state. Love doubts whether Wisdom stands with her in the ascent, and Wisdom doubts whether he has gained to himself his own quality or love; but when arriving and entering into the seventh state, *there* they have the certainty, that eternity alone can confirm, that they are each for each other, identity like unto each other.

Recorder: When you use the word *one*, do you mean by identity that they become one and one only, Angel?

Madonna: Understand the meaning aright. When we speak of divine identity, and speak of it as being one, *it is the divine action within each acting in harmony*, which we call one producing identical thought, and which the Angels prefer to call divine identity. You must love us for the truths which we give you, for none other can we give, as we speak from experience.

Recorder: Is there an external at all to the Spirit proper when disembodied?—or is it nothing but internal? The loved Angel Purity has told us that there is a form, her own counterpart, which she can look upon and love. Is not this equivalent to saying that at least sometimes, or in some states, there is an external form which is not herself? If you understand what we mean by the word “people,” we would ask you to explain to us how two “people” can become one form?

If it is possible for you to make this clear for us, then the difficulty vanishes; and we shall stand midway between the

centre and circumference and see both ways, inside and outside, at the same time or state.

Madonna: What and who is Purity's Lord?

Truth: It is a quality.

Madonna: But we ask further, how can a quality be expressed except by a form? And if it be true that those upon your Earth are called one, nevertheless they have two forms, how are they called one?

Recorder: Simply because it is a word that gives the idea of unity of thought and affection; but in nowise does it do away with the two or more personalities.

Madonna: That is the outward expression. If the Mother of Wisdom could influence your present organism (but it does not answer our purpose, so Madonna replies), and say that while the words which the dear one has used to convey the meaning of the oneness, *we* would call your attention to what has been given to the two sides of nature; nevertheless, nature is one. We have shown the difference to be in the male and female form: one is the giver and the other is the receiver, and the oneness is caused only by the interior life-flow,—*this* constitutes the oneness.

Recorder: Then, Angel, has Purity and Purity's Lord only one atomic form? Or have they a form at all?—and if so, what form? and, please, say what *you* mean by form.

Madonna: To say what we mean by form would be to say all that we have stated. We have shown that no quality, be it love or wisdom, can be known or conceived of apart from form. We know the difficulty that lies on the other side. Those who have not ascended past the seventh state know that they are to be lost as one in some way, but they have not the consciousness how that form is to be presented and preserved *after* that state; none can see it but those who have experienced that state. Here we say, thrice blessed are ye that have not seen and yet have believed; and for

the third time here we affirm, by the breath of Jehovah, whose name we are permitted to use to strengthen our statement, that in no one state can there be quality without an expression of the same in form. The only difference we perceive to be in words, and the right comprehension of the words—namely, individuality, personality, and identity,—must settle the question.

Recorder: What is meant by personality?

Madonna: The Angels see it to be that, and that only, which belongs to the outer mind or memory; but the individuality—the individuated atomic form—is the divine individual life, which causes it to differ from every other individual atomic form and yet to work with the whole. Passing higher to the divine identity, the individuated identity form in its ascent to the state of identity has not identified its own love or life, though walking hand in hand. This we have before stated—that when arriving at that state doubt gives place to certainty, for the harmony of the divine thought with each individuated atomic form identifies themselves as for each other for eternity. Remember we have not given up the plural, *each other*.

Recorder: So that we are right, Angel, in concluding that the plural will always be plural, and not singular?

Madonna: It will be plural, but will act as the singular on account of the harmony within; the divine operation acts the same in love as in wisdom, and in wisdom as in love. Hence one has the power and the other the will to go forth and do His bidding; and yet they are one, because in the highest heavens we love to speak of ourselves as one, conveying the idea all around of harmony.

Recorder: We acknowledge with gratitude the wonderful efforts that are made on your side to communicate to us the knowledges and experiences of the spiritual and angelic spheres; but are we to regard these communications as the

thoughts of individuated atoms, or are they the action of life universally diffused without locality, without individuality, and without self-consciousness? Such an idea to us would be as cause without effect, effort without aim, being without existence, which to us is equivalent to a negative; it would be equivalent to trying to conceive of a triangle without a base line, or of a circle without a line of circumference.

Madonna: Which can never be. We reply to both. But the communications coming to you from the interior heavens differ from other communications in one respect—namely, that we act independently of the outer knowledge existing in the human mind, and yet we communicate in harmony with it. And we are here to remind you that every communication, while it has a universal application, yet has its specific application likewise.

Recorder: We are anxiously waiting for the coming expected Pentecost. Will that experience supply our deficiency? And are we to expect it suddenly?—or are we to experience even the Pentecost by slow degree and gradual progression, Angel?

Madonna: The Pentecost shower, the baptism of fire, cannot be received until each can stand in the centre. But what of those atoms who are nearing the centre quicker than others? Shall they hunger and thirst while the appetite is being awakened within others calling them to action? Shall they wait and suffer hunger? Nay, rather they shall be gathered round the board, and the spiritual manna, the celestial food, shall be theirs, in order to quicken the appetites of those who are waiting around.

We see the dear ones drawing near to the centre hungry and thirsting, and if they receive not food, how can the circumference receive it? And when the mighty Operating One uttered forth his voice, that all had been born again,

we wish you to understand that they are born into different states; nevertheless, they had been born again. But those gathered round Madonna are to sit at the festive board, and the mighty Operating One shall shake the fire from his hands and fingers, and even it shall enter into those gathered round Madonna, and they shall be the conscious recipients of the same.

We wish every atom to rightly comprehend what that means: the divine life coming forth from the mighty Operating One represented by fire coming forth even through the externals. This should show to the dear ones the free flow of divine life, and the forms of life that shall issue forth from the divine life being engendered.

Recorder: Will that be a progressive or a sudden experience, Angel?

Madonna: We scarcely know how to reply according to your time: it will not be long. Will you gaze still upon the picture while we call attention to the one grand fact, that the heat has been engendered *within* the forms of life from the fire emanating from the mighty Operating One, and without which the germ of divine life within the organisms can never be brought to perfection. Here we speak specifically, and affirm in that great and holy name, that the germ of divine life waits and rests within the organism through which we speak, and without that fire perfection cannot be. Do not forget the divine life has been shown coming into the external by the life or fire emanating from the external of the mighty Operating One, symbolised by the hand.

We have somewhat to say unto you—namely, that we desire you to gather around us again that the fire may emanate freely, and enter and join that divine life which shall be brought forth in beauty and perfection.

Recorder: Are we to expect the appearance of a physical form of life in that to which you have referred, Angel?

Madonna: An atomic form of life in a physical structure, as we stated before. Conditionally doth this rest: whosoever will, may hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches, and heed the voice of that Spirit when declaring the divine activity of the Spirit; but, remember, there must be the contact, as in all things there is, and hence for this purpose we draw you together,—the symbol given to the conscious eye of your Instrument prefigures something that was to be. You seem to have little conception of the way in which divine life is received in our home.

Here we pause, and give back your blessings to Madonna. Madonna gives the united blessings from the mighty Society from which Madonna comes.

Blessings on you!

Exit.





CHAPTER XXVIII.

PURITY, THE ANGELIC PARENT.

(August 3rd, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Offspring of the Angel Purity. Outcome of Angelic Life. Differentiation of Atomic Forms. The Spiritual Body of Man Glorified. Matter in reality Non-Existent. Nature and its Three Degrees. Self-love. The Divine Selfhood. The beginning of Life. The Seven Spirits of Jehovah. The Free and Bond Woman. The purpose of Angelic Ministrations.*

PURITY: All hail, dear ones! All hail, loved ones! How sweetly you seem changed since Purity last gathered to you. In the name of the Society from which Purity gravitates, and from the mighty seventy times seven Societies who send forth their hallelujahs to those gathered round Purity, we greet you! All hail from Purity to one whom she loveth with a love stronger than death! We are here in the great name and power of Jehovah to reply to your questioning thoughts.

Recorder: You told us, loved Angel Purity, that there are some standing upon our Earth plane to whom you gave birth. Does this apply to certain individuals? If so, can you give us further knowledge concerning this?

Purity: Dear ones, to enter fully into that question so that you might fully comprehend, would lead you far beyond the midnight sitting; but Purity, standing in the power of

Jehovah, again affirms that she has given birth to some upon your Earth plane, and if you watch carefully the communications that have been given, we have therein shown how the divine life in the eleventh and tenth states descends through all spheres and states, even until it doth enter into the human organisms on your Earth. So, in like manner, after the ages of sorrow and bitter experience had passed (in which is included the sleep of death) the activity of Purity's life began; and as there rose up the glorious City of the Sun world, created, as it were, by an unseen power, behold the honour pertaining to the suffering one—namely, to *people that Sun world*, and after having peopled that Sun world, the same life had to descend through the atoms then formed and made, and gradually descend until that subtle power should find organisms through which it might flow until there were forms of life descended *mediately* from Purity. It could not be otherwise than mediately, dear ones.

Recorder: Then there is no special application to any individual forms of life upon our Earth that you can specify?

Purity: How could the dear ones have the generals without the specific? If you have the one, you must have the other. And we perceive the dear ones WILL not know their own true relationship one to the other until they pass the boundary line of time.

We desire the loved atoms to comprehend aright, that unless a portion of Purity's body had descended upon your Earth, where could we find the vehicles for the further ultimatum of that life?—for be it known to you that all those forming themselves within the new kingdom must live pure lives, and, of necessity, the life of Purity.

Recorder: We now take it, from the revelations that have been made to us, that personality, individuality, and identity, are relative terms—that is, words that are used to

express states through which the atom of life passes as to consciousness of being for the time or state being. But is not the atom *structural*—that is, expressive of the idea of being *what it is* in every state through which it passes?

Purity: We think, dear loved one, that has been fully answered. We have shown what personality is, what individuality is, and what identity is. Personality is not that something which distinguishes one from another; but it is individuality, *the life within*, which does that.

Concerning the word which the dear one has used, we have shown that Love and Wisdom could not be expressed unless there were forms to express them in. Let it be clearly understood concerning *that form* which we express, for the Love and Wisdom are expressed in forms same as they are expressed in forms on your Earth, but with this difference, the body of matter is not glorified, it is the spiritual form that is glorified; and we desire you to comprehend that, when analysed, *there is no such thing as matter*, but there are certain spirit atoms which are condensed and solidified, and which are *called* matter to distinguish it from the spiritual body; but when those spirit atoms dissolve, which you are aware they do, by the decay of that body, these spirit atoms then ascend and assume their own body and their own shape, and this we call the glorified body, after it hath ascended through all states; for the loved ones are aware that where one atom of the body is taken away, or a limb severed from the material body, when those atoms which have formed that limb are separated they are found to be pregnant with life, so that the Angels are able to say, because they know, *there is no matter*, even as there is no death; but if you could gain the optics of the Angels you will see those atoms gradually disentangling themselves, and those that go to form the spiritual body rapidly ascending, and after mingling in certain spheres it becomes purified from the atoms of the

Earth. This process we call the glorification going on. You are aware that there is always a residuum of that body left behind; and we want you to see how much lighter and purer it is when purified from the dross of the Earth; and we think you cannot fail to see that, if lighter, and the dross removed from it, it must be infinitely more beautiful.

You would understand this better if you understood the word "Nature" in its three degrees. We have shown that in the first degree it designates the heavens and the earths and all that meets the senses; second, that it meets the individuality only by assuming its own form after it has left the body; and the third, you know that it signifies the divine essence, the God personified or the God nature.

Recorder: We now think, Angel, that to the primal atomic structure there is no beginning, as the word "beginning" only applies to the commencement of another state of being in the same atomic structure principle.

Purity: There is a beginning and ending to every state; but, inasmuch as every human form, every angelic spirit, and every Angel, emanates from the great First Cause, and traverses the wide circuit of His domain, and taking upon itself all the forms which He pleases, in all states and all societies throughout all planetary worlds in celestial and terrestrial degrees,—*after that* doth it return to the Jehovah from whence it came. The purpose of this, do you see?

Truth: That each atom may be glorified in the body of Purity.

Purity: We declare it to be self-love. The purpose is self-love; for Jehovah himself has within himself that self-love which delights to send forth of His essence, and clothe it with the various forms in order that variety might be seen in all His mighty universe, and that from His exalted throne He might view those forms of life, and rejoice in them, and declare them to be very good. *This* we call the *Divine*

Selfhood, or the purpose for which Jehovah doth send forth His essence, and clothes it with an infinite variety of forms constituting beauty, and thereby happiness.

Recorder: As to the beginning or first principle, Angel, you have led us to a centre where we can see from; but is there not a centre within that centre?

Purity: Loved ones, if you can look down into the bed of the mighty deep, who even there shall declare or see the first form of life within that mighty ocean? And who shall see the process of creation by which the various forms of life are therein created? Watch even the subtle power, the action of the atoms of air and water, which you know form the waves of the mighty deep, and ever by its power, coming in contact with the rock in the centre of that ocean by the power of the wind, which we know to be the breath of Jehovah, it beateth upon that rock, and cometh in contact with its hard and strong substance so often that you may see the waves have impregnated that rock with life, for even at its sides there hath arisen a portion of the animal and vegetable kingdom; and in that life thus adhering to the rock in that form, there is the subtle power which shall be washed down into the depths of the ocean; and there coming in contact with certain atoms, behold, all the forms of life have arisen which hath made the sea full of life; but who hath seen the first form of life in the mighty ocean?

Now, loved one, rise with us to our interior home in the heavens, and there in that infinite ocean of immensity, teeming with life of various forms, size, and grades, we know there is a Centre, or First Cause, to which the Angels are ever aspiring; and in that aspiration, day by day, or state by state, the mercies or the love are new every morning; for in the ascent out into infinity the atoms are constantly growing up into further knowledge, and at the evening, or resting state, the mercy or the love are new and fresh there, by

which the Angels are constantly aspiring upward and onward; and unless the atoms upon the Earth can follow Purity in this glorious idea, they must be lost and confused concerning eternity. But you can measure it according to your states upon the Earth; day by day we perceive the dear ones to have fresh experiences, and ninety-nine atoms out of the hundred have to mourn when they pass from time into eternity, that their experience had been such that they had never been able to be fed with anything but milk. The consequences you may see, for after passing from the tabernacle they have to live in time again; and if you can see the myriads of spirits that have then to return and live in time and return again, you may form some idea of how swiftly eternity rolls on, seeing that every Angel has special interest in every individual atom that has come out from the First Cause.

Recorder: By being in time again, you don't mean——

Purity: No, *not re-incarnation*; but you know that many come to them who realise not that they are in spirit-life, and the light has to be withheld from them until they shall each have gained that experience which they are destined to receive to fit them for the experience of angelic life.

Recorder: We have ascended the Mount of God, Angel, and there viewed the reception and outflow of life from the Seven Spirits of Jehovah; but are not those Seven the continent of the, as yet, embryo structural atoms of life—that is, atomic life in prior states even to that in which it was received by you?

Purity: They represent such; and we praise Jehovah that this glorious truth has been seen in such a glorious light. We speak that we do know, for what we have just referred to is not so known and understood by any other atoms upon your Earth. So that, loved ones, even the Angels can take to themselves the praise that they have not given forth of

that divine breath in vain; and if the loved ones gathered round Purity here could lift their eyes and see the glorious throng which has stepped out upon the golden shores of immortality to insphere every atom within their own bosom, then we think you would be stimulated thereby. But cannot you accept this stimulus through Purity, for she speaketh only that which she hath seen and known?

They place the ladder from Heaven to Earth,—the base is the *human soul* and the affection by which the soul may rise higher and higher, until it stands upon that glorious summit with the Angels, and be with them participant of that translucent glory which awaits all travellers to the City of the Sun world.

Shall time confirm what Purity now affirms? Time shall confirm it, and eternity shall embosom it. Purity, when she first gravitated to you, made the assertion that she was once a bondwoman; nevertheless, her offspring are more numerous than that of the free, for they are more than sands upon the sea-shore.

Recorder: Who is the freewoman you speak of, Purity?

Purity: The freewoman must be understood in the three degrees. There is the woman upon your Earth that claims for herself freedom, nurses herself in idolatry, and congratulates herself upon the numerous births and the number of her children; while those held in bondage by the divine love in the past were barren and unfruitful. But hath not Jehovah passed by the freewoman and received the bond into His bosom?—there she hath received the life, and so sweetly and swiftly hath it flowed that it hath soon outnumbered those of the natural free.

Recorder: The unconscious state of the Instrument during the giving forth of your utterances is to her as though she were not for the time being; but would not the conscious reception and giving forth of angelic knowledge be a higher

form of Instrumentality, as we look upon a mere passivity as equivalent to non-being? To loose the self or individuality is *not*, we think, equivalent to gaining the identity of the angelic state.

Purity: For whom do we thus render your Instrument unconscious, and draw the tension of the spirit so tightly? for if the dear ones could see as we see, their words would be that "there is but a step betwixt me and death." We ask again, For whom do we render her outer consciousness null and void?

Recorder: We think it must be for our sakes in the first instance, and afterwards for others that shall come and enquire the way to Zion.

Purity: We met your Instrument under peculiar circumstances; first meeting the atomic form walking the planetary world, but the outer self was in direct antagonism to the atomic form, and we uttered forth truths which the outer self received not and believed not; and acting independently of the mind or will, the dear ones will bear us testimony that we sent forth knowledge of which none others knew. This we will call the first cause, and the second is like unto it.

We caused your Instrument to stand amidst like minds, who would only receive when there was outer unconsciousness; for their good and the glory of Jehovah hath it been permitted: as impossible is it for atoms to create a thought as it is for them to create themselves. But is there not a consciousness in the secret chamber? There is; and there shall be the interior consciousness which shall develop forth into full consciousness, and this will depend as much upon the states of others as well as the state of the Instrument; so that in this sense, as well as in three others, the Instrument has to die for the nation.

Recorder: As we are certain that you have an end in view

in communicating these knowledges, will you, loved Angel, specify that purpose? Will that end be answered by our receiving and giving forth these knowledges? Or is there a practical illustration to be evidenced in and by us? If so, what is it to be? and how is it to be shown?

Purity: It has to be both: one has begun, the other has to follow. The dear loved one inquires whether these knowledges are to be given forth? His own hand hath sent them forth across the Earth. The practical is to follow, of which, we think, you have had more than one illustration; and we prophesy to the atoms to whom we communicate, forming the council of the inner church, that the priest and king shall walk into the sanctuary of Jehovah, and they shall shake the bells on their garments over the whole Earth, for they shall be as a light set upon the hill top, which shall serve as a beacon that shall enlighten the traveller to Zion; and, differing from all other lights, its light shall be certain—not as the erratic comet's, seen first here and then there, and the light hid for a time,—but steadily shall it shine, growing in illumination, day by day, until the hill top shall be likened unto a pillar of fire, in which Jehovah Himself shall move and act.

Were it not for this our communications would be purposeless; but we have written upon our hearts an innumerable quantity of spirits amongst the lost tribes of Israel that are to be gathered in, and we ask you how they are to be gathered in, unless by angelic ministrations from Jehovah? For wherein in the past the philosopher, scientist, and sage, have failed, inasmuch as harmony hath not existed between them, the Angels step in upon the scene, and guided by the unerring counsel of Jehovah, they arrange each in their own state, thus producing perfect harmony. *This* is the mighty magnet that shall regenerate mankind.

Recorder: Have you, loved Angel Purity, any special

message to give, as we take this to be the *resumé* of the past?

Purity: Of all the past? You will remember that at the *resumé* there is always a review after, and then we draw the atoms together again, and as Jehovah commandeth, and what we see Him do, that declare we unto you; and there will be more than one questioning thought arise out of the assertions made by Purity, and in drawing near to reply to them, that we call the *finale*. Wide open are the gates of every sphere; enter in, loved spirits. Stretch forth your right hand, O men of wisdom; stretch forth your left hand, O Love, and receive your birthrights, which is the divine blessings in power from Jehovah.

In the name of Jehovah, by His breath and by the power of His Spirit, we declare each atom to be another step up the ladder. Purity with you, dear loved ones, will go on her way rejoicing.

To those whom we love in the spirit, adieu! Draw near!
Blessings on you!

Exit.





CHAPTER XXIX.

SYMPATHY, THE MAID OF HONOUR, AND MONTGOMERY.

(August 26th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The descent into Hell. Sympathy with the lowest Hell. Illumination of the Hells. The felt Darkness. Reception of the Spirit of Sympathy. The Great Ostris in the Heavens.*

SYMPATHY: I am Maid of Honour. Out from the King's Council I come; and in the present state my name is known as Sympathy. All hail!

My Lord and Master told me that by that salutation do ye greet all whom He sends unto you, and raising my hand to His lips, He assured me that I should stand amongst the others in receiving your salutations and blessings.

Do you know my mark while serving the King as Maid of Honour to Him? Methinks it has been made before. It is the *first* time I ever spoke through what is called the human organism. Ofttimes have I sat at the right hand of the Lord, and heard those who had been sent out to your homes or states; and after their return I have listened with rapt attention and heard them recount the effect of their mission and visit to the sister Earth.

Our last council is just at an end, and in the following day a new council sits again. The last item in the programme belonging to the council of the Mighty One was concerning the hells. And we heard of some atom of life

who had to enter the hells, at which your present speaking Angel, Maid of Honour to the Mighty One, cast her look at her Lord, and having received her name from Him (he knew the quality of my name), immediately he granted me the power and privilege to accompany that atom, as Sympathy was to be extended to the lowest hell.

Having received the sign of your circle, his Lordship told me to tarry here and communicate to you my mission, which is, that all atoms of life gathered round me here, and every atom connected with each individual atom here, *each one* will be rescued from the hells, and never in darkness tread that state; and as for the darkness existing in its intensity in the past, Sympathy carries the divine light from the Lord, and will illuminate the lowest degree; so that, while the atoms gathered round me here may have to descend into hell, nevertheless, I, even I, have carried down the light, and ye shall not realise the darkness which is soon to be felt. Every atom of life, and ultimately all those connected with you, will be raised by the hand of Sympathy until they have passed that intricate pathway in the sixth state.

My Lord has seven Maids of Honour, and I am the seventh; hence my power to go forth from him down to the lowest hells.

Recorder: What, loved Angel, is the name and sign of our circle as known in your heavens?

Sympathy: That at present rests in the secret chamber of the council, and the Mighty One forbids that any but Himself shall give forth that sign, and this will He do when He cometh; but every one sent forth on the mission to your Earth is admitted into the secret chamber, where the symbol is shown to them, and when they near you and see the corresponding symbol, then they know the society. But 'tis sweetly strange; ye know, and yet ye do not know; ye see, and ye see not; and yet all this adds to my happiness.

Recorder : How so, Angel?

Sympathy : Because the glory is hid from the dear ones for an all-wise purpose, for were ye to see what lies behind the love of Jehovah, so active would be the divine life or spirit within you that your tabernacles would drop off as casements, too small and infirm to hold it, and this may not be until other atoms connected with you who know not God, who know not the character of the mighty JAH,—even these must have more light, more light; and while this light has to be tempered in order to meet their vision, contented must ye be to stand in the tabernacle until the light shall act as through intermediates, reflecting through yourselves that light which they may not otherwise bear.

I am now assured that I am Maid of Honour to you, Sir. I bow obediently to thy command, and rest as thy servant; do with me whatsoever ye will.

Recorder : We are unworthy of such ministrations as—

Sympathy : Ah, but Sympathy has the light from her Lord to see not the *outer* self, but the life within, which is *all worthy*, and to which lives, or manifestations of the Divine One, I stand in humble obedience as in my own home.

I, as Maid of Honour, having received the name from my Lord, am sent out by Him every seventh month, and by virtue of that which permeates my whole being, I am called the “Resistless One,” for I have never yet failed in fulfilling my Master’s bidding; and with the atom through whom I speak I take another descent into hell, the report of which I myself will fully give when I ascend from that state.

Could you view my garments as I stand before you now and see that wreath which the Mighty One has placed upon my head, and then see me after my descent, you would believe I had *ascended* instead of *descended*; for the Mighty One gave me the assurance of his power that not even my garments should be spotted, but that the glory should be

still more intense, shining round about me after my descent into hell. I feel I would cause you all to be permeated with my spirit, that will sustain you hereafter (though your experience will never be mine), for with this spirit pervading you all ye can descend and ascend, and just as the hells infil even so can ye constantly descend and rescue the same, but not unless my spirit permeates the whole being. But as I stand amongst you as your servant, I pray, I desire; even as I desire to see the atoms standing in my Masters's kingdom, so do I desire that ye partake of my gift and receive my spirit. There is self in this, for I find that when ye are filled with my spirit my task will be lighter and your glory shall be brighter. I now traverse on to the hells whither I am bound. On my return I will come again and speak with you, and faithfully report my mission there.

Recorder: Angel, are we to expect a visit from the Mighty One, your august and majestic Lord?

Sympathy: There is so much involved in that question for the dear ones to comprehend aright *who* this Mighty One, my Lord and Master, *is*, that I feel I may not reply to that questioning thought. Whatever Jehovah's breath breatheth though the lips of His Angels whom He hath commanded to be the ministering ones to those upon the Earth, *every word shall be fulfilled*, and what has passed through the Maid of Honour will surely come to pass likewise; but I am the trusty one, and never divulge my Master's secrets.

Recorder: How can you be our servant if you decline to answer our questioning thoughts?

Sympathy: As easily as I now stand and communicate with you; for while I stated amongst you that I never divulge any secret of my Master's, that is to convey this truth to you—namely, that I of myself can do nothing but whatsoever my Master wills, as he ever stands by me, so I communicate from him to you whatsoever he disposes to give.

Recorder: Then, Angel, if you cannot give what we have asked, will you give us the name of your mighty Lord and Master, who is also our Lord and Master?

Sympathy: And that follows in the train of the other questioning thoughts, which must be held until a farther state, and still I am your servant.

Recorder: What do you mean by being *our* servant?

Sympathy: It does not require a great stretch of intellect, dear ones, to see what I mean by announcing myself as your servant, as much your servant as servant of the Mighty One; for your hells have to be gorged and He hath commanded me to do it, and in obeying Him I am servant to you, for I descended into your hells.

And here, dear ones, we take our farewell, for the echo falls from the inner state. Adieu!

Recorder: You will please, Angel, convey the tidings from us to your home that *we* are your servants and will do your will.

Sympathy: And the servants shall be exalted to the highest seats in the house. Sympathy speaks again. I see—what? How sweet! Sympathy is attracted by the little ones she is meeting. Have you eyes like me? I see a beautiful babe. I think I would like to talk to it, but can't unless you look and listen. Do any of you see the sweet one? I think you are not all looking.

No sooner had I placed my foot upon another state than there met me little ones innumerable; but *one* amongst the many draws forth from Sympathy all that is in her nature.

Adieu!

Exit.

MONTGOMERY: We have need of Instruments, and who shall they be? We are not permitted to see how long the tabernacle through whom we speak will continue upon your Earth; but this we know, book after book, volume after volume, shall be unfolded through the atom the Instrument,

but whether in the earthly tabernacle or not, we are not permitted to say.

One Book of thought shall be written, and that the ultimation of thoughts from one atom of life who retained within the organism those thoughts while upon the Earth. After a certain stage has passed, then we speak more clearly in reference to your Instrument as to the length of her stay upon your Earth. For the utterance of these words we have stolen away the outer consciousness and given forth to you that which ye have in your power to test as truth. I am away!

Recorder: What Instruments do you require on the Earth to further fulfil the glorious purpose you have in view?

Montgomery: There are truths innumerable. The Tree of Life has to be shaken, and only through vessels prepared by Jehovah Himself can this life pass through; and if the dear ones could gain the optics of the Angels and see that mighty vein of life down through which certain atoms upon your Earth have been ultimated on your Earth, only corresponding atoms who have traversed the same way can be used for the ultimation of truths that are purer than the Sun that shineth at noon-day; and if those truths find their resting-place in the atoms here, it shall make them like unto those who communicate the truths to them, and they shall be prepared to join company with those purified atoms who surround the glorious mountain of the City of the Sun world. Your speaking Angel finds the organism through whom we speak in a somewhat different state from the state when he last entered the organism; the tissues of the body are becoming more and more slackened, until, by-and-by, so loose shall the fibrils and tissues hang that the spirit shall free itself, and then shall the purposes of our God be fully accomplished.

O loved atoms of life, if *my name* is not Sympathy I have

drank largely of that Spirit, and the Angel blushes not to own that feelings and emotions are his which he dare not here utter.

Recorder: As your Recorder is now conversing with you for the first time, will you, please, answer one question. Are we to look upon the Great and Mighty Osiris in the heavens as an atom of life?

Montgomery: If you view him not thus, pray, present the symbol to us, and in order to see this we think we must borrow your eyes. What think ye of the Mighty One except as an atom of life? And what think ye of all those called by His name? If they are not atoms, though forming one, we ask you the question, What are they?

Recorder: That, Sir, is exactly our difficulty. The Angel, we know, is one; but how can we suppose that *we* and all atoms are *one* with Him, except by similarity of thought and affection or understanding of great truths?

Montgomery: This cannot be seen until the atoms comprehend the ascent and descent of life. When they are prepared with the loved one Purity to descend step by step, then they will the better comprehend how the Angel is one atom of life, and yet all those forming that Angel are separate also. Ye cannot see this until ye have descended again with Purity.

Recorder: Then, Angel, we think we can now utter that "we are in Him, and He in us."

Montgomery: For which utterance we render Him all praise. Adieu from Montgomery, who once inhabited your Earth!

Exit.





CHAPTER XXX.
THE MADONNA AS OSIRIA.

(August 29th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Marriages in Heaven. The Union and Separation of Atomic Spirits. Who Osiria is.*

ANGEL: Mighty One! the all-pervading Love doth supplicate the all-powerful Wisdom! The people that have long sat in darkness hath seen a great light. But seest Thou not, O Mighty One, how great is that light!—that light which, even in the grandeur of the Paradise in the *celestial* state,—the brightness even there doth appear as a cloud. The all-pervading Love would carry Thee, O Mighty Wisdom, lower still, and view in Thy Paradise in the *spiritual* state the great light appearing to those who sat in darkness; and in that Paradise, behold, the brightness assumes on the north side dark spots.

O Mighty One, Thy Sun must be shielded, and its rays must shine through intermediates. Thy Love supplicating Thy Wisdom pleads for the arrangement of angelic power. Let them stand in Thy order that the mighty Sun shining through them may prepare that light for the reception of those in the spiritual state, in the Paradise where Thy Sun is shining so brightly that it assumes darkness by virtue of its brightness. All hail to the Mighty One and the dear atoms gathered here! Adieu!

Exit.

MADONNA or OSIRIA: Yonder in that world, all who are counted worthy to enter into it, there they do not marry,

nor are they given in marriage, for they are like unto the Angels—thus are *all* who are accounted worthy to enter into that state.

If, loved atoms of life, our statement be true, that the atoms once united are made one for ever, who shall unfold the mystery of that word? Speak with us, loved ones, and we return the vocal sound to you?

Recorder: With whom are we conversing, Angel?

Osiria: One known and loved amongst you. Have I been so oft-times with you and yet *thou* knowest me not!

Recorder: In different states you assume different names, Angel.

Osiria: And who shall name me in the present state?

Truth: Are you the loved Madonna?

Osiria: That is not my name now; my other name I use.

Recorder: Thy name is Osiria.

Osiria: Said I not unto thee that Madonna would speak no more till many things had been accomplished; and now that many have acknowledged, in the new state Osiria takes her name; and standing before you in that new state, there is no need to wrap my garments round me, for I stand before you and stretch my hands to Wisdom and Truth.

Who will reply to Osiria concerning her utterance on the state of marriage? While, loved ones, we see many thoughts passing through the so-called mind, yet that all may gain the knowledge of the truth, we desire to be spoken to in vocal sounds even as we speak to you.

Recorder: Then, loved Osiria, we greet you as the one who maketh known and confirmeth the fact that two atoms are one, and in *spirit* never have been nor ever will be dis-united.

Osiria: Not while the rolling ages of eternity move on and pass down and assume the form of time,—even then there shall be no separation.

Recorder: For what Jehovah hath joined together let not man put asunder.

Osiria: In that world or state to which we have referred the atoms of life must be one before they can enter, for all who are accounted worthy to enter that state are made worthy by being perfected into the image and likeness and full state of the Angel; for in that state nothing imperfect, nothing that may not bear fruit can enter there; hence, the atoms indrawn up to that state, ere they enter its portals, have to be and must be perfected in one in former states ere they can enter that perfect abode. And *how*, loved ones, are they perfected and made one so that in that world they neither marry nor are given in marriage?

Recorder: Because the separation never was in reality, it was only in *appearance*.

Osiria: And that *appearance*, on account of the consciousness being taken away, for no atom of life who hath descended from the bosom of Jehovah and taken upon itself the human form,—no atom, we repeat, has its consciousness through all states in its descent; but having gained and being perfected, and found worthy in its ascent to enter that world or state, then they become even as every Angel; and are like unto them, inasmuch as they have gained a knowledge of their origin, and know their descent to Earth; and having gained the consciousness in the ascent, there they become perfected, and become consciously *one* again, as they were even before the foundation of the present world; so that there is no need of marrying or giving in marriage, for the work has been perfected from before the foundation of the world.

Recorder: As, loved Angel, we have given you your new name, will you not return the favour and give a name to the atom who gave you birth into nature?

Osiria: It belongs to the Maid of Honour. She has many

names secreted away in the gems in her crown, and by virtue of her name, Maid of Honour, so shall she serve you with your new names in the presence of the assembled church. When the loved one Sympathy draws near again, then shall the promise be fulfilled.

Recorder: But, Angel, is there not something better than a name which you can recognise and, shall we say, acknowledge?

Osiria: What meaneth it, that the Maid of Honour shall stand amongst you and give you your names? Osiria stands amongst you here and sees the quality inquired for, and the name shall follow after the recognition of the quality.

Recorder: Now why, loved Angel, do you try to wrap your garb around you? We *see* the relationship, and if you do not acknowledge the relationship, *we shall*.

Osiria: That is far more glorious than that Osiris should make statements that cannot be received. If the dear ones have the inner eye to see how Osiria has worked within to *force* this confirmation out, then would they see how proudly Madonna accepts the recognition and quality even in the presence of those assembled on Earth. Stay thou!

Whom say ye that I am, Wisdom? Stand by Osiria while we inquire of all assembled here.

(*To Chastity.*) Whom say ye that I am?

Chastity: Orissis or Orissa.

Osiria: Orissis and Orissa are two individuated atoms, and cannot be Osiria. Take your rest and pause over Osiria's words.

(*To Seer.*) Whom say ye that I am?

Seer: The Queen.

Osiria: The Queen of Egypt is another individuated atom. Take your rest in deep thought; ye must see and know me *as I am*—to be seen and known.

(*To Andromeda.*) Whom say ye that I am?

Andromeda: Love.

Osiria: We see the thought passing in your mind, the one called Love, shall out, and ye shall see her in the right clothing. How oftentimes as Madonna have I disrobed myself, and yet ye could not see me! Said I not unto thee that Madonna had been tossed upon the rude waves of Earth?

Andromeda: Is it the little stranger who appeared?

Osiria: Go in peace; the light hath shone upon thee.

(*To Perseus.*) How sweetly strange that one half knows and the other knows not.

(*To Adonis.*) Whom say ye that I am?

Adonis: The Queen.

Osiria: The Queen is another individuated atom, but I am not her. Ponder ye well Osiria's words and say whom she is. I must be known ere I am fully loved. Madonna was; Osiria is. Take your rest, and ponder well our words.

(*To Tirzah.*) All hail, dear one! Whom say ye that I am?

Tirzah: (Articulate sounds, but not given certainly.)

Osiria: Go in peace.

(*To Israel.*) While in our home we deal in generals; we deal now specifically. Whom say ye that I am?

Israel: The affection of the High and Mighty One.

Osiria: Go in peace, loved one.

(*To Truth.*) Whom say ye that I am?

Truth: I see the loved Purity in all.

Osiria: Even so; but as the atoms are designated by their special work, speak specifically.

Truth: An expression of Purity still.

Osiria: Have I lived on your Earth?

Truth: Yes; but as an expression of Purity.

(*To Osiris.*) Whom say ye that I am?

Osiris: Behold the Father!

Osiria: Behold the Child!

Blessings on you!

Exit.



CHAPTER XXXI.

MONTGOMERY AND PURITY.

(August 31st, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Silence in Heaven for Half an Hour to be followed on Earth. The Inner Council in the Heavens. The fall from the Mountain and the return Ascent. The Ancient Manifestations of God in the Flesh. The expected new Messiah. Every human being first existed as an Angel, and will return to the same state.*

MONTGOMERY: Out from the very centre of the Celestial City, in that state which you would call the equator, come I forth unto you, where days know no change and winters have no existence; and lo, a voice from the Eternal Throne hath sounded in our ear, commanding the seventh Angel, standing near the throne of Jehovah, to go forth carrying the oil and the wine to unstop the deaf ear and to unseal the dumb tongue,—the tongue now stammering to lisp the name of the King, who shall stand in the midst. That voice must not falter, neither shall the ear receive the uncertain sound, but the Anointing One shall anoint the eye with oil, so that each shall see and hear, and declare that which has been prophesied before of old: “The tabernacle of Jehovah is with man.” I am here to acquaint every atom of life that in the inner heavens there is “silence for the space of half-an-hour;” and that silence shall follow upon your Earth ere the celebration takes place. With this we withdraw. I am known as Montgomery. Adieu!

Exit.

PURITY: All hail!—all hail, loved ones! Peace be with you! Wonder not that ye are brought to a state of rest and pause, for another great and mighty change awaits you; for at the entrance to every state there always precedes the half-hour's silence, and inasmuch as the incoming state is not less wonderful than any of the past, equally great is the need for the pause and the silence during the preparation state *within* for that which must be manifest *without*.

Oh that Purity could take you upon her wings to see the council assembled in the inner heavens and view *them* thus entering upon that state of silence, and agitating concerning the atoms of life in human organism upon your Earth.

Purity, by her Lord, has been commanded to come forth and breathe peace upon you. Lift up your eyes and view the glorious mountain, and the beautiful feet standing upon that mountain, and lo! the Angel of Harmony, standing in perfect form, bringeth to you glad tidings.

My Lord commanded me to draw near to you, and coming to those in the inner council, ye were to ask whatsoever ye would; and the Mighty One stands with the golden sceptre before you and demands that each of you make your request, and Purity will convey those requests to the inner council. What will you, loved ones, if I communicate there?

Recorder: Is there not a danger, Angel, of some being cast headlong from that height?

Purity: From the height which is so sublime? When received from the bottom it cannot be looked upon with anything but terror. That mighty path Purity has triumphantly passed, and inquiring through her Lord, gained the summit of the glorious mountain top. But the dear ones will not forget Purity's assertion to you: that in her ascent many left her, and fell headlong down the craggy Rock into the depths below. Some fell upon that mighty stone and

lay bruised; and these are the very atoms which the last communicating one spoke of to you previously. When the dear spirit Sympathy told you that she had been to the deepest hell, and had brought forth atoms thence, and had poured in the oil and the wine into the bruises,—are the dear ones prepared to hear that the very atoms which have been raised up by the spirit of Sympathy, and are now being led to the King's Palace, *are the very atoms* who fell from Purity as she was ascending to her home. On others that great and mighty stone fell upon them, and they were wholly removed from that state, for they were rendered powerless and dead, and over them the second death hath gained its power.

If the dear ones accept our statements as truths, they can form some idea of the work of the Angels; for if during the past ages that have returned to us in eternity those atoms that began to ascend the sublime height with Purity *are only now being raised*, we say, they can form some idea of the Angel's work and what eternity means, admitting, which all must do if they admit pure truth, that every atom of life in the beginning stood in the bosom of Jehovah as a mighty Angel, but differing in state or degree, and you know that back to that likeness and image they must go.

Taking Purity's statement as illustrative of all the atoms of life in the interior heavens, the dear ones can, we again repeat, the better comprehend eternity by taking one atom named Purity, and see her work throughout ages and ages. If the dear ones can touch the King's sceptre and make any request, Purity will carry that request, and at the close of the silent half-hour Purity will return and give you back your own.

Recorder: The three individuals named by you on a former occasion as manifestations in the flesh of the Great Osiris in past ages, *we think* were not individuals in human organisms

such as we have now, but representative, or, as some would say, *allegorical* personages. Is this so, Angel?

Purity: Dear ones, *we never stated* them to be individual atomic forms living in human organisms upon your Earth; but we spoke of them as *figurative*, prefiguring that which was to come, for no Angel ever inhabited the human organism more than once. We see where the so-called re-incarnation springs from; it is from this very thing: While the Angel of old, named Osiris, was worshipped by the thousands of atoms on your Earth, and the tens of thousands of living forms apart from your Earth, *by that very Sun* was prefigured that life which should ultimately inhabit human organism on your Earth. This, however, cannot be clearly seen, as Purity has before stated, until the atoms watch the *descent* of life out from the bosom of Jehovah.

Recorder: Are we to have the history of the exodus (as seen from your standpoint) before or after the celebration?

Purity: After the celebration. There is need, dear ones, for a great state of preparedness, and for this purpose silence is commanded, and the activity of the divine life shall work within; for during that state of silence, the voice, which hath gone forth from the interior heavens to unloose the ear and to unstop the stammering tongue,—that voice shall be followed by the subtle power of the holy oil, which shall permeate the interior and exterior senses in each degree, and prepare you to lisp unflinchingly the name of the King. And who (behold, a voice speaketh from heaven) shall watch with us during the half-hour? Even the Angel standing near the Eternal Throne pronounces woe upon those who shall sleep. Watch, dear ones, with us, in order that ye may rejoice with us.

Recorder: Are we right, Angel, in thinking of Osiris as an atom of life?

Purity: Twice has the question been put, and we reply

as in a former state: If not to be known as an atom of life, ye know him not at all. You prefer to think and speak of Him as a "quality," but present your form or quality apart from an atom of life. And how can it be manifested, and who can produce and show to us a "quality" existing anywhere or anyhow unless within the atom of life? How, then, dear ones, can the question be presented to Purity?

How many times hath Jehovah drawn near to your Earth! And ye have yet to learn how oftentimes He hath manifested literally and how many figuratively.

Recorder: Well, Angel, will you inform us how many times Jehovah has manifested literally in human organisms?

Purity: We cannot here reply to that question, for one and only one reason: that to meet a question wider than your universe, and to show in detail how often Jehovah hath manifested *spiritually* in order to show how often He hath manifested literally, would be to lead you through the past ages, and we question whether the dear ones would not weary first; *but*, as the questioning thought has been propelled from within to without, however wide or expansive that questioning thought may be, it will be met, and Purity will be the atom of life to communicate the answer to you, for her Wisdom has never failed, nor has there been a questioning thought in the past left unanswered; although those thoughts may be approached from other or different standpoints, and the variety of truths gathered up to complete the one truth, yet, we affirm, none has been unanswered, neither shall the last.

Recorder: You have said truly, Angel, that no questioning thought has been left unanswered: they have been *more than* met. We only want your eyes, your experiences, and your standpoint, to infill them all with life.

Purity: The one chief object of Purity's communications has been to convey the true knowledge concerning Eternity;

and when the Mighty One first commanded Purity to draw near to your Earth, Purity found all in a state of disorder and confusion, but written upon the crown of Purity's Lord were the words in letters of gold, "Reducing to order and unity," for which object, when once our eyes rested upon those words on his crown, we cease not day or night to do good and communicate unto you; and viewing the same now, and comparing it with the scene first presented to Purity when she drew near to the Earth for the first time, O Mighty One, how is the scene changed! even the wild forests have become Paradises; for this, O Jehovah, we praise Thee. All that now remains for us to do in Thy fruitful Paradise, by the hand of power which thou hast given, is silently to remove those weeds which have grown in, having been dropped by the bird of the air,—we silently remove them, and then, O Mighty One, thy Paradise stands complete.

Recorder: I have another question to propose.

Purity: You must only put the first, not the second.

Recorder: How did you know, Angel, that there were two questions in my mind?

Purity: Who placed the questioning thoughts there?

Recorder: I stand corrected, loved Angel, and am glad to hear that you are acquainted with the thoughts I now ask. Your own Lord, the Mighty Orion, has spoken to us; but can the Great Osiris speak with us in audible voice? If Lilly has spoken, why not her Lord, the Great Majesty?

Purity: *And so it shall be.* But what about the atom of life in the human organism?—how shall *he* see? How shall *he* understand that mighty voice speaking from within to without?

Can the dear ones comprehend us when we say that the breath or voice of Jehovah, when it speaketh, speaketh like unto seven thunders when they utter their voice. Who is

prepared to hear? When they hear with their outer ear, they hear the elements speaking in themselves. Pause, dear ones! Who is prepared to hear, that oftentimes it is the echo of their own voices. Cast ye not away from you pearls of precious truth, for this is the truth of the Living God.

If the questioning thought previously given was wide, who shall measure this, or say how the elements heard in the outer ear?—who can show that this is the echo of their own voices speaking to them?

Who hears our report and who believes? This, like many other truths, will have to be uttered and reiterated again and again ere it can be received in truth, and after that it will be received as a truth. The scientist upon your Earth, when the elements are moving without and sending forth their sound to the natural ear, sums up the whole as the mingling together of certain atoms in nature; but who has the subtle power to see the divine activity within those atoms, and know from whence they come, to whom they belong, and whom they represent?

All hail, dear ones! the day of brightness is coming and ye shall see light in the King's light, and that which appears to you even as a mystery in nature, even these rough places shall be made plain to you, for the glory of the Lord shall be revealed before your mental vision and before the outer eye.

Recorder: What, Angel, are we to understand by the expected outer manifestation of Jehovah?

Purity: Because it is impossible, when the light shines brilliantly within, it can no more be hid or held from illuminating the whole house any more than can the love of Jehovah cease to act; and if that be true when the whole body shall be illuminated, pray, present to us how ye can hide the manifestation from the outer eye and ear. It cannot be when the love shall begin to flow; but its course has

been impeded. Shall its course again be impeded in many on your Earth?

Recorder: The loved one Sympathy has made such statements without proof or power to test. Show us, Angel, how it is possible to receive the same?

Purity: We have just replied. We have shown how impossible, for it cannot be believed till from many stand-points the truth has been shown; and when the dear ones see the many sides of truth, and see the centre of truth, then shall that which was doubted become an acknowledged truth, and shall then be venerated.

Recorder: Why have the other Angels focussed or individualised these truths to us in the form you know they have done?

Purity: The Angels of Jehovah can and dare speak none other than the truth; and if the age, or the dawning of the day, is appearing on your Earth for the divine truth to descend which has been declared in the secret chambers of the council—namely, that every atom of life first stood as a mighty Angel and then descended in human form upon your Earth, and have again to manifest the wisdom and love of Jehovah by ascending back again into that likeness,—how can these truths be shown unless we separate from among the unbelieving multitude those chosen for the reception of truth, and showing them individually their origin and whither they are now returning? How can this universal truth be shown (for it is a universal truth)?—*how*, we ask, can it be shown unless we individualise the same? for here we affirm, what we have often repeated, that the whole heavens in their every state and degree are composed of atoms, and this forms the universal whole. How could we take the universal whole, and how could we show the universal whole but by taking some chosen atoms and showing them their origin and state, and through them illuminate

other nations? And that which before the foundation of the world existed as an unbroken universal truth, so shall it again be regarded and established as a perfect truth. But the dear ones are now aware of the time or state in which Purity has been ingathering those atoms which ascended with her from the Earth plane, and even now are just returning to the King's Palace ; even so must the dear ones, seeing the immensity of their work, follow Purity's injunction and example by working patiently and silently; and as Jehovah liveth, and the Angels whom He useth to convey these thoughts to the mental states upon your Earth, so sure, though slowly, it shall be made plain and come to pass.

And now, dear ones, looking into every mind, we gather up all desires and bear them home. Meantime, loved ones, watch with us during the silent half-hour.

Breathing blessings on you, dear loved ones, Purity wings her way home. Adieu! We would like to hear thy voice.

Recorder: You know all, Angel.

Purity: 'Tis enough.

Exit.





CHAPTER XXXII.

OSIRIA, THE DESCENDING AND ASCENDING ANGEL.

(October 12th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Osiria's descent to Earth and ascent to the Heavens. The Dead Man. The Seed Corn in the Earth. The meaning of Osiria's Name. The New and Living Way. The Inflow and Outflow of Life.*

OSIRIA: All hail! Blessings on you! Who speaketh? Some are responding inwardly. Previous to the celebration I draw near, and after I have the welcome and the mutual relationship acknowledged, Osiria will unfold to you the mysteries she has beheld.

Where has Osiria *not been* since she last spoke to you? And to every atom of life gathered round Osiria, she commands them, in the name of the Great Jehovah, the Eternal Jah, to receive in perfect oneness from Him the words she shall utter. Let not Osiria's eyes, which have not as yet been unsullied by any cloud, be shadowed; and let no obscurity arise before her from out of your minds. Ah! every doubt emanating from the natural degree of the mind obscures from the Angelic sight those upon whom we could gaze.

Dear loved ones, to whom I stand in relationship as yet not known fully to you, would that you could have gained the optics of the Angel, you would have watched my descent

out from the great Eternal One until I neared your Earth, for when in its vicinity the magnet stopped, and then commenced the divine action of drawing back again from the external into the bosom of the One from whence I came. Since Osiria last communicated to you, she has ascended and descended the ladder from the Heavens to the Earth, stopping each time a degree within that upon which she was formerly ultimated; and now Osiria has seen opened for your reception the interior heavens in the twelfth state, and out from that interior state the voice of the Living Jah shall come, acknowledging in the audible voice His own external nature upon your Earth.

Oh, dear loved ones, have you ever seen the dead man?

Recorder: Loved Angel, you came and ministered unto him, and he heard your voice and saw your form.

Osiria: And for that very reason, and by virtue of that ministration, Osiria has the power from Jehovah to say, "Death hath no dominion over him," for behold, the Mountain Flower that hath been sent you shall go into the depths below, and the dead man (so called) shall ascend the living heights of Jehovah God.

We desire you, loved ones, to draw together specially for Osiria to speak to you, for she has somewhat to say even to one named Brightness; but the incoming state or church (diverse from all other states) shall be preserved in its purity, as also in its integrity, for as Jehovah breathes life, so doth that church live for ever; this state, this church, is complete *within*, for the twelve have touched their hands and hearts, and the seven are wholly cemented in one; and that which has taken place *within*, must and shall manifest itself *without*.

Osiria has watched the corn fall into the ground and die; and yet it did not die; but the operation of the activity of the divine light upon that seed while embedded in apparent

318 *Osiria, the Ascending and Descending Angel.*

darkness in the Earth, shall be the subject for Osiria's communication to you when she shall draw specially near to you. Osiria stands not as Madonna *then*, but unfolds her every vesture; and as Jehovah has rolled up the first heavens, and they are gone and are no more found in that state, even so shall Osiria stand before you no more in her former state as the veiled Madonna, *but* as the living Osiria, which means *many*.

Feel ye not, dear ones, the weight of glory about to burst upon you? Even now we see that ye are set on fire, and that from the divine love of heaven. We have passed through the valley, and *there*, unseen and unknown, Osiria stood and kept the atoms from falling. And tell to Osiria what is the especial quality that gives her that power and constitutes her a messenger from Jehovah?

Recorder: Yes, if you, loved Angel, will tell us why as the *one* Osiria you are multiplied into *many*?

Osiria: Osiria asked for a special quality: what is it? How sweetly doth the sound vibrate in the ear!

Recorder: Is it the power to reflect the love and wisdom of Jehovah?

Osiria: While that anticipates much, yet I gave these, asking for a special name for a special quality, therefore I wait the name.

Truth: Is it not the quality of the affection?

Osiria: In awaking these thoughts ye are as gold-hunters seeking for gold, for in the studying of the same, the inflow of life and thought from the interior heavens shall flow upon you.

Recorder: You have been sent to us, Angel, to show to us the new and living way whereby we may have access to the Living Jehovah.

Osiria: Thou hast rightly said the new and living way; the life flow from the internal to the external, from the

external to the internal, *shall be visible* in a pure church of Jehovah Jah.

Who upon your Earth, since the so-called manifestation of the new and living way, has gained the intellectual sight to see that living way?—to see life in every step of that new and high way?

Recorder: The fact, Angel, that some have seen it, is a promise that ultimately all shall see it, and then that great name shall be known and glorified even upon the Earth.

Osiria: It has never yet been known, nor has it ever before been heard; but the great Eternal One rode over His works in great and mighty strides, and step by step doth He enlighten the minds of His people; and blessed are the ears that hear, and the eyes that see, and the mind that comprehends the words that Osiria is allowed to utter; for if the dear ones can see this new and living way, step by step, into the interior state, then can they comprehend fully the inflow and the outflow of life, which has been the mystery of past ages. The dear ones even now little comprehend *how* they are entangled, how they are interwoven in the meshes of divine love and wisdom, and how that love and wisdom speaks through and by them; and yet, so fearful are they of Osiria's words, that were she even to utter to them what they do, or the divine power through them, they would cast Osiria from them; but those whom we shall draw together for the reception of the new and heavenly truths—*they* shall be made to hear, and their eyes shall be illumined with divine light, for future ages, future generations, shall look upon the present and breathe blessing upon your names. Osiria tarries with you, but not to speak; we have a special work to perform. Who amongst you can realise and acknowledge to Osiria the truth? So desirous are the Angels from the interior heavens that the truths from that state shall be presented to you pure, that for your sakes

320 *Osiria, the Ascending and Descending Angel.*

believe ye Osiria's words. The outer shell of your Instrument is as the dead man, for no consciousness remains in the external; so that every thought expressed in words passes clear of the natural mind. But who amongst you can comprehend that a human organism can be so thoroughly deadened and the outer consciousness stopped, so that there is no activity there, for the activity is all *within*, from whence we breathe the truths to you. We have in that interior state a special sight to present to the spiritual eye of your Instrument, for which purpose every mind gathered round Osiria must be placid. Have ye received my words? Answer ye each one.

Truth: You see, Osiria, whether we have received them.

Osiria: What shall we gain by getting the *external* sound? Even those beneath you shall hear.

Recorder: Shall we give you the response, loved Angel?

Osiria: Even so.

[Response]—*Hallelujah!*

Osiria: And those in the graves shall hear the sound and shall respond to the same. Let every mind be calm while we take the spirit for a special vision; and while ye remain calm some of you will catch a glimpse of yourselves. The vision shall be given after the celebration. The special desire (in which Brightness is especially interested) we perceive to be a knowledge concerning the laws that rule and govern your Earth; their interior correspondence shall be shown, and the desire shall be met. And now Osiria has heard the sound of the wind nestling in the breath of Jehovah; now I away and mingle with the Eternal Day.

Blessings on you! Peace and love!

Exit.



CHAPTER XXXIII.
THE PRINCE OF HARMONY.

(October 14th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Anthropomorphic Society. The Grave-clothes: what they are. The Robe and Mantle. The incoming Church. Young Love on the descent of the New Life. Sees herself in Outer Nature.*

PRINCE OF HARMONY: All hail! We who delight only to do Jehovah's will are called forth by Him from the Society styled on your Earth, "The Anthropomorphic Society,"—we from that state see "the end from the beginning," and know that Jehovah worketh in all. In that name we bid you rejoice, for death is transformed into life, and the grave is exalted to a place of victory. Awake and put on the robe, and give the mantle to the poor, whose ears have been pierced by the sounds of truths from the inner kingdom.

Lo, from the Society we have just named I am now called for, for their cry also pierced our ear—"That the harvest is past, and they were not gathered in;" and they stand *without* seeking admittance into the inner circle of the inner council of Jehovah. Your mantle, which we term the grave-clothes, must be given to those who are standing without, for be it known, that in every age in the past all have craved to hold both the robe and the mantle, which, the dear ones know, means that they desire to retain the outer self and yet maintain divine love and wisdom within.

We reply, that in the present state of the incoming church the divine love and wisdom designated as the robe shall flow from within to without, so that the mantle, or outer self, is no longer needed by you; but that purified selfhood shall be given to those standing *without*, and shall thus prepare them for the next ingathering of the coming harvest, but *ye are drawn within*; hence, my mission from the great Jehovah called forth the the song of rejoicing—"Awake and put on the beautiful robe,"—for we affirm, what has never been affirmed before, that to your present states *the heavens are opened*, and not only in the first and second degrees, but throughout every state; and each may hear the voice of Jehovah sounding clearly and harmoniously by acknowledging the atoms indrawn there, without which ye can do nothing; and this is the voice: "Jehovah's voice shall speak to you in the coming communication."

After this announcement your ears will be prepared, your hearts will be lighted, and your whole body shall be fitted to receive the divine truth that shall henceforth flow to you.

Speaking of the society from whence I came, signifies the state we are in; so that even in the whirlwind and the storm we see Jehovah is there, and see the Mighty One in all His works. The important answers to important questions which we inspire within the minds shall engage your present speaking Angel, when Jehovah's breath shall again waft us near to you. We speak in the presence and in the sight of Jehovah. Accept the message, put on the robe, and great shall be your joy. Blessings on you! What is my name?

Recorder: Thy name, Angel, is "The Prince."

Prince of Harmony: Prince of what state?

Recorder: Of the inner state of the Sun world.

Prince of Harmony: I am the Prince of the state of Harmony. All hail! Blessings!

[Response.] All hail, Angel!—all hail!

Prince of Harmony: My footsteps speak peace. Wherever the Prince of Harmony hath wrestled with the outer atoms, and prevailed as Jehovah with man, no discordant sound shall be heard amongst those to whom we speak. Mark ye well my last sentence. When the Prince of Harmony speaketh not in your circle, remember there are those there who form not a part of the inner circle, and this shall be your guide. We have the truth from Jehovah, and that truth in its unity must be presented to you. We have truths pregnant with life to diffuse amongst you, which life shall cause you to spring up as the evergreen tree; or as man who, standing continually on the water of life there wellet forth from him continuous life, even so doth the coming of the Prince of Harmony amongst you foreshadow good things to come. For the purpose of preparing you for the reception of inner and still purer truths, I make my introduction amongst you now, and breathing divine harmony, dispelling every discordant sound, we breathe blessings on you.

Recorder: Will you, Angel, always tarry with us and never leave us again?

Prince of Harmony: After the prelude there is always a pause. After the Prince of Harmony has made his introduction amongst you, 'tis to prepare you for the sweet harmony that is to follow, and be the pause long or short, yet know that *Harmony is there*; and after the harmony has begun, our work shall be to tune our Instruments aright, and to keep them perpetually in perfect harmony. Even so will it be. All hail!

Exit.

LILLY: Don't you congratulate Lilly that she is not going to kneel any more? Blessings on you all! *Exit.*

YOUNG LOVE: How sweet is the experience!—how strange the action! Propelled from the bosom of Jehovah, I am the Forerunner. I stand within and foreshadow one that will be manifest without. I have seen such

beautiful things in my descent from the bosom of Jehovah! And the dear Angel Purity called me forth and said that I should be able to illustrate her communication concerning the descent of the spirit.

Oh, wondrous wisdom! oh, matchless love! I see my own phototype. I see (oh save me; it's more than I can bear)—I see my own external form, and it is coming in contact with nature; and oh, wondrous beauty and love combined! I never saw you before. How strange the action of spirit is! The Sun sees the reflection of its light on the other side of the globe, does it not? The ray of light passes round the globe and assumes the form of a reflector. It is not divided, though it appears to be, for there is a long continuous ray of light from one side of the globe to the other; so that one is subdued while the other is in full blaze of light. Just so I see myself and my external body,—not as you think of the external, but the pure life from within myself, by means of this action which appears to my present eye so wondrously strange. I see myself descending into nature. I am lost in wonder: I am lost in love: and I must away and view from another standpoint the descent of my own life. The breath which propelled me here will draw me to another viewing place, and then waft me back again to you. So that out of the everywhere, I come into here. Adieu!

Recorder: Do we look different to you now from what we were when last you visited us, loved Angel?

Young Love: Yes; I see marks upon you all, and it is called "Purity." We see the Angel seals each one in the forehead; and the sealing gave one a divine seal—the King's seal; and I saw the unseen hand leave its mark, and it is visible to my eye in your forehead. Adieu! Blessings on you! Don't forget what I told you concerning myself. I am watching myself.

Exit.



CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE MOUNTAIN FLOWER. AND THE ANGEL BEAUTY.

(October 17th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Transplanting of the Mountain Flower. The Purpose of the Transplanting. The Symbol. The Effects in Nature. The Mountain Flower to bear Fruit upon Earth. The Great Leader. The Slave Laws and Trade to be Abolished. Reality and Appearance. The Three Degrees of Life. The Seventh Stone and Seventh Gem in the Crown. Names, and what they Express.*

MOUNTAIN FLOWER: I have been tossed and bruised, but I have not been broken by the fall. I am the Mountain Flower! All hail! I love to hear every voice respond. Blessings on you! I have bloomed upon the hill of Jehovah, on the side where heretofore none of my kind ever bloomed before. While blooming under the divine sky, and enjoying the ray of the divine sun, I myself verily thought I should bear fruit there; but ere the blossom had faded away, a hand came and rudely removed me from my resting-place; and now behold me as the valley flower, blooming in beauty there! Methought, when transplanted from the higher to the lower state, that the fertile soil which had enclosed and enveloped me on the hill of Jehovah would not be found in the valley below, and that there I should become barren and unfruitful; but the hand which I thought rude in removing me

thus has taken, in his infinite wisdom, sufficient of that fertile soil which clustered around me on that holy hill to preserve the same kind of life in the valley below. And, behold, my eyes see that which they never anticipated seeing; for that fertile soil, which clung so closely to me when grafted into the valley into the earth there—lo! I see the fertile soil mingling and commingling with the coarser earth; and as I perceive my roots spreading under the earth, that coarser soil is quickly becoming purer, by the fertile soil clustering around me. And here I am asking you questions—First, What is the object of the translation? Second, What does the symbol convey? Third, What were the effects upon all the elements of nature that I passed through, from the holy hill of Jehovah to the valley below, where I am now resting?

Recorder: We answer to the first question. The object or purpose of the translation is to bring down to us on the earth the glorious knowledge of Jehovah.

Mountain Flower: Knowledge is there. The love is wanting; hence my translation from the highest to the lowest degree. After my descent, Wisdom ascends the holy hill, and standing upon the top of that hill reflects the light from the height, and in me is it centred. And thus even the earth around me becomes purified; and not only the earth around me, but I perceive my roots have struck deep into the earth, and the power of divine love is passing swiftly through, even to the lowest degree of the Hells.

Recorder: As to what the symbol conveys. It conveys to us the knowledge, that the divine love is henceforth to be the chief operator in the redemption and regeneration of mankind on the Earth, or rather, we should say of the Hells.

Mountain Flower: The symbol prefigures to you that glorious state, when the divine love descends, in obedience to the divine wisdom, and shows to you the fact, inasmuch

as the love is resting in the valley on the Earth, that the divine will as it is manifested—and the divine love as it is enjoyed—in the interior of heaven is to be manifest and fulfilled upon your Earth; this is symbolised by the Mountain Flower resting there by the will of Jehovah.

Recorder: As to the effects upon all the elements of nature. As the *elements* of nature are in spirit, therefore your descent will have the effect of purifying these; and thus the way prepared for a clearer and purer descent of life from Jehovah, which will hereafter be manifest, even upon our earth.

Mountain Flower: Even so; but who can gain the seeing eye and watch the working of the elements in nature? We use the word “nature” for your accommodation. We have shown you concerning the divine nature; and we see all nature (solidified or otherwise) as an outcome from the Great Eternal Essence of Life; hence, when a greater, and a stronger, a mightier action of divine force rushes divinely down to the sons of men, we see the commotion of the elements in nature, which may not be described; all the outward manifestations which we have witnessed upon your earth had the apparently destructive nature of the elements, even as the electric stroke working so mightily upon your earth is visible to the natural eye. We are here to affirm that this is the outer manifestation of the disturbed elements of nature, through the descent of the Mountain Flower; it has taken away life from your Earth (according to your expression of destruction), but it has only been the mighty force from the Divine Spirit propelling His truth and love upon the Earth; and your present speaking one has been a clear eye-witness to the divine power working in the elements of nature, and seen also the effects upon your Earth. Here I shall bloom and blossom! here I shall bear fruit! the fruitage I speak of hereafter. You will love the

328 *The Mountain Flower and the Angel Beauty.*

Mountain Flower for blessings ; you will love her more, the more she is known. I have watched with an eye of interest all developments that have taken place upon your Earth, and in the state previous to this which you would call the day, the Grand and Mighty One took me with Him to look through the vast all of memory.

Recorder: Who is that Grand and Mighty One who thus took you, Angel ?

Mountain Flower: The Great and Mighty One, who is developing Himself upon your Earth.

Recorder: What is His name, loved angel ?

Mountain Flower: In the present name or state we name Him according to the Sun, 'Osiris !' He led me through the vast all of memory, and bid me look into the immeasurable past, and I have numbered one hundred and forty-and-four thousand transactions, which all tend to develope His nature upon the Earth, and we watch with divine interest this progress upon your Earth ; and from that mighty, that all-powerful society, from which you have the name upon your Earth (the Anthropomorphic Society), even from that state, we have seen rising forth upon your Earth that which has resulted from that sphere, viz., the removal of slavish laws ; and the question we now see agitating a portion of your Earth, in reference to the slaves, is an outcome and a result from that glorious society.

Recorder: To what particular law do you refer, angel ?

Mountain Flower: We scarcely know how to use your language. (I have never inhabited the human form !) We refer to that special law, we think you call it, of the slave trade ; and that society rests not until that final step be taken, which shall result in final liberation from that law upon your Earth. The dear ones will do well to remember that the light is now fixed and established, from the holy hill down to the valley, which enables us to deal with the

interior and the exterior. Knowing by joyful experience the divine law within, this light and love is established that we may view its results *without*, and for this purpose Mountain Flower rests in the valley, and takes cognizance of all that transpires upon your Earth.

Recorder: If, Angel, your present form is not human, then what form have you?

Mountain Flower: We are speaking as we before affirmed in accommodation to yourselves. When uttering the words, "I have never inhabited a human form," 'twas intended to convey the knowledge to you that I had never been wholly ultimated in nature; therefore the physical or outer structure, or solid matter if you choose, never received my spirit; nevertheless, the world is not without form or void, for my form is the divine human form, and these words are only used to designate that form of life which has not had the outer crust laid upon it. Yet, we affirm that the solidity is not in the outer shell, which the dear ones may easily see for themselves, for how soon is it reduced to the elements of nature again; and permit us to say, that mine is the solidity and yours is the appearance, for when that outer crust shall have dropped off, *ye* shall be like unto me and no other. Blessings on you!

Recorder: If we regard you as an atom of life, will *you*, as such, ever be ultimated into the same conditions as *we* are now in, Angel?

Mountain Flower: You will remember what the dear loved Purity has uttered to you: there are three degrees of life emanating from Jehovah, one of which ever and continually descends to your Earth and assumes the material or natural form; another form of life, coming forth from the Great Jehovah, is propelled *near* your Earth's sphere, and when Jehovah hath accomplished His purpose by propelling lives to pass through that special atom, then they shall stand

among the sons of men upon your Earth, introducing by that action a higher and purer form of life; another form of life, emanating from the Omnipotent One, is ever and continually preserved in that state of pureness by which, from which, and as such, it emanated from Him; though it is propelled near to your Earth, never has that form *yet* taken the human shape upon your Earth.

Recorder: Was not the form of Osiria an exception to this declaration, Angel?

Mountain Flower: Of that we speak hereafter. We desire you to mark and emphasise well that word *yet*. We call your attention to that word, inasmuch as it does not contradict the statement made by Jehovah through His mighty ones—namely, that that life shall be ultimated.

Peace! Blessings with you! Adieu!

Exit.

ANGEL BEAUTY: And He wist not that His face shone as the Sun. Ye have been forty days in the wilderness. Now ascend with me and tarry forty days upon the high and holy mountain, and we will show thee how many and great, and wonderful and beautiful, are the things which Jehovah shall hand over to thee—

For Himself hath built the glorious walls,
And all around its base His glory falls.
The Temple encased within,
Is purified and made free from sin.

Rise up with us and view all the materials placed within that glorious living Temple, every atom of which must be used by skilful Instruments to put forth His life from the glorious inner Temple of His truth. Blessings on you! I am Beauty from the Sun world. I have set another gem in your crown; and when ye shall cease the appearance,—in other words, when ye shall be removed from the outer shell, the seventh gem on the left side will reflect the full figure of Beauty; and when amongst the glorified number in the Sun

world ye desire to see the specific atom called Beauty, the Love shall take off the crown, and ye shall look in that gem, and her likeness and image shall be reflected to you amongst the many, and ye shall know her even as ye are known amongst yourselves.

What law or what figure does this correspond to on your Earth? What is there that ye can present to Beauty that will explain to you *how* this can be?—how these things can be?—how that the crown can be taken from the head, and that ye can look in the gem and the Beauty may appear not to be near or within the range of your vision; nevertheless, by looking at the gem ye can see her amongst the multitudes yonder?

Recorder: But that, Angel, you know, would only make you appear afar off.

Beauty: When we are desiring to illustrate by a figure, we must use your language ere you can comprehend us.

Recorder: But we think, Angel, you might select language that would give us a closer or a nearer view of your own atomic self.

Beauty: Remember we have told you the seventh stone must be looked into; the seventh gem in the crown must be the reflector; if we had stated the first gem, you could at a bound grasp Eternity, and in putting it in complicated words or language ye have the highest honour, for by looking within and around that language, ye cannot, ye shall not, search in vain.

Recorder: But, Angel, is it not possible in all our vocabulary to find——

Beauty: It is possible. The dear one should rather ask, Is it expedient?

Recorder: The doctrine of expediency, Angel, is to us detestable.

Beauty: When viewed from your standpoint.

332 *The Mountain Flower and the Angel Beauty.*

Recorder: I yield to you, Angel, the crown of Wisdom, if you will in return give me the crown of Love.

Beauty: For this purpose are we drawing you through the apparent entanglement of the network of knowledge. If the dear ones choose to take the direct line, they will be infilled with as much love and wisdom as is to be gained upon that course; but if they are willing in the day of Jehovah's power to go the circular route with Him, then all knowledge, all love, is the reward of all who thus travel. We leave the problem with you. We will yet add to your stature, give grace to your movements, and give beauty to the outline of your features. Blessings! Adieu! *Exit.*

LILLY: I am here. What are those funny things on your Earth called "Camera Obscuras"?

Recorder: They are for the purpose of reflecting and bringing close to, in appearance, the actions or movements of distant objects.

Lilly: So is the seventh gem which Beauty has just put in your crown. Lilly gave you that funny figure to work Beauty's figure.

Recorder: When, Lilly, do you intend to stand out before us as the glorious Angel? Is the *child* to be with us for ever?

Lilly: Lilly is not a child, or I could not speak with the wisdom of a sage; it conveys to you the idea of simplicity, purity, and love.

Recorder: In which do you stand out the most clearly to be distinguished, Lilly?

Lilly: There is no inequality in Lilly; she is all alike. When Lilly has to talk face to face with the great big Sage, then all the wisdom of her Lord in perfection comes forth. In her state of simplicity, Lilly has the power to reduce the high and glorious themes from the inner kingdom to such a state of simplicity, that the poor and uneducated may learn

the way of Jehovah; and it is from this very law acting so intensely from within to without that those who are called Schoolmasters on your Earth got the A B C's, and from all the letters (you call them the alphabet), beginning with the A B C, they can commence upon that field of knowledge and instruct even a child into superior knowledge and wisdom; and it is in that A B C alphabet that Lilly has to condense all the beautiful and heavenly truths. This is why Lilly is so simple: its effect is always purity, and the effect of purity is love and wisdom combined.

Recorder: Please, Angel Lilly, explain the last sentence for us.

Lilly: Lilly will explain the last sentence of the last sentence when you can tell Lilly about the wonderful time-piece.

Recorder: What do you mean by the "effect is always purity"? Cannot you use other words rather than those applicable to persons, or atomic forms, or specific angels?

Lilly: What do the names signify?

Recorder: Let us first settle the fact of these names being applied to persons, or atoms, or angels, then we will talk about qualities, Angel.

Lilly: Unless you talk about qualities you cannot understand the meaning. What does the name Purity mean?

Recorder: We know full well, Angel Lilly, that qualities are only expressed in words by names, but still with us, the person first, the quality second.

Lilly: It should be the quality first. We love the quality. And where does the quality differ from the person? Tell Lilly the difference between a person and a quality.

Recorder: The quality is interior, the person is the expression in form (either human or angelic) of the quality.

Lilly: Allow Lilly to say that the quality and the person cannot be separated; and the dear ones know that this

334 *The Mountain Flower and the Angel Beauty.*

stands good in reference to man and angel. How has Purity gained her name?

Recorder: Then, Lilly, you will grant to us the person, will you? Purity has gained her name by virtue of the experiences she has had to pass through.

Lilly: And all must gain a pure name by virtue of the experiences they must individually pass through. We will give you that, but you will love Lilly all the more.

Recorder: Then, Lilly, will you please tell us the quality of your name?

Lilly: Lilly stands in conscious reverence before her Lord, for the honour conferred upon her by her name, and the quality of that name; it was given her while resting within the holy of holies, in the central bosom of Jehovah. Adieu! Blessings on you. Draw near!

Exit.

NA-KA-WA: See, Massa King! all hail, Massa King! See, I have bruised the serpent's head! I have done it by virtue of being an ambassador of the king. I tread with a giant's tread upon the serpent's head, Massa King! Na-ka-wa hails from the glorious city of the Sun world.

Recorder: Where, Na-ka-wa, have you been all this time or state?

Na-ka-wa: Na-ka-wa has been receiving orders from the inner council. Na-ka-wa is ambassador to the King, and is making the swift circuit around your Earth.

Recorder: But who is this great and-mighty King?

Na-ka-wa: Ye have heard of His name, and have felt the influence within! We have a swift and mighty work to perform, for Jehovah is about to be swift in the closing of the present state.

Recorder: What, Na-ka-wa, is the quality of your name?

Na-ka-wa: There is a trinity in all things; there is a beauty in it. The Mighty One has centred in me, in the glorious home, the power of Love, Wisdom, and Power, by

The Mountain Flower and the Angel Beauty. 335

which I tread upon the serpent's head. If the dear ones can look beneath Na-ka-wa, and see what underlies, then they can get the secret of my name.

Recorder: Give to us the secret of your name, Angel.

Na-ka-wa: The secret of my name is for you to solve. We have given you the key to that name in the trinity.

Recorder: Is the name holy?

Na-ka-wa: Na-ka-wa traverses only in his mission.

Recorder: Have you come as a special ambassador from the council?

Na-ka-wa: As the three in one Na-ka-wa has come.

Recorder: Tell us the special message.

Na-ka-wa: The three in one, Massa King. Your ambassador open your eyes for you. Who does not know Na-ka-wa's mission? There are glorified Sun mortals gathered round you, and they know Na-ka-wa's mission. Adieu! *Exit.*





CHAPTER XXXV. THE ANGEL PURITY.

(October 19th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Angelic View of Woman on the Earth. The Return of the Human Spirit to a State of Angelhood. The Human Mind: what it is. The Angelic View of Osiris. Christmas and Christ. Special Prepared Organisms on the Earth.*

PURITY: All hail! Blessings on you! Purity coming forth from that glorified state by means of the God Child, the Child God. (Oh, wondrous state!) Salutations were given to Purity as she passed through one hundred and forty-four thousand societies, hearing, as she passed through, by the sounds that emanated from her, for, behold, Purity rode near to your Earth in the glorious Sun, and they in those spheres, hearing that Purity was nearing those who were travelling to the Sun world, cried out, and their voices were as when many thunders uttered their voices—"Carry to them Salutations from Jehovah of Israel." Oh, loved atoms of life! how the salutations quickened the divine love within the veins of Purity's glorified body: it propelled her to your sphere quicker than the lightning's flash, for, having inhabited your Earth in a human form, and passed through the same degrees or states, Purity is able to succour each one of you; and when the infinite number of blessings from the glorified atoms of life met Purity on her way to you, gladly she

inhaled them, and now, in the name of the Great Jehovah, she exhales them to you. Blessings !

Recorder : Will you, loved Angel, carry back our response and blessings ?

Purity : Inhaling, as Purity has done in her descent here from the glorified ones, so now, standing in your centre, she inhales your blessings, and will exhale them in the City of the Sun, and they shall mingle in the blaze of day, and return and draw you from Earth away. Purity, dear loved ones, has wept, not with sorrow, but with infinite love and joy, mingled with the spirit of sympathy, to see the struggles and the pangs of the Woman on your Earth, bringing back to the infinite all of memory her own state, when struggling after the higher and inner life, and which could only be compared to the pangs of the Woman, we at present see on your Earth ; but Purity's tears were caused by the picture her lord presented to her : a glorious and speedy deliverance, a beautiful birth, and a glorious life issuing therefrom ; for in that Name which is over every name, and by whose power Purity stands in the centre of the glorified number ; by that power, we affirm to you, that your warfare is passed ! But in the valleys below, armies shall gather, and they shall wrestle, not angels with men, but men with men, for upon the hill-side armies shall be gathered together, and the one you call Michael the Archangel * shall again contend with the enemy. But Purity has laboured with you in every step, having been brought to that state from whence she can view the angelhood, and there see your origin, your destiny, and your future glorification ! Purity weeps for joy to see the Angel fast returning back to its own order and origin, not as it emanated forth from that state, but still more glorified. When Purity spoke that the Child God and the God Child

* The word Michael means, Who is like God.

had drawn her, her special reference was to the atom "Lilly," who communicates with you; great and marvellous is the power contained within that atom of life, for there is nothing existing, within or without, but that she has the power to deal with, both in the interior and exterior. Receive, dear ones, the symbols in love, and take your own portion from them, and view even by that symbol, as in a mirror, the reflection of your own minds. Oh mighty word *mind*, that during the past ages has almost sunk into oblivion, but which is now being brought to light and immortality. All hail golden day of glorious ray, whose beauty shall light the whole! Blessings on you! Purity will respond to your questioning thought.

Recorder: Then, Angel, as to the manifestation of the Divine Being to mortals on the Earth. Osiris by the Egyptians, Chrisna by the Indians, and Christ by the Christians, have all been regarded by their respective votaries as *special* manifestations of Deity, the speciality of these Personalities consisting in their being visible to the outer eye, and tangible to the outer touch, while the manner of their conception and birth into nature was different to that of all other mortals. Did these ever appear on our Earth under such conditions as the natural mind applies to these thoughts and words?

Purity: Dear ones, in replying to the questioning thought, you must remember the stages of humanity and the states under which these manifestations took place, for in each state humanity widely differed. If you can traverse back into the past and there view the state of society, and look upon human organisms in that state, then you will be better prepared to see how these manifestations were made plain to the natural eye. In the first manifestation to which you have called Purity's attention, you must try and remember, and speak to Purity concerning the then state of humanity.

Recorder: Speaking of the nation of the Egyptians, repre-

senting as they did in their day the highest state of intellect, and perhaps of physical power, then in the world, they seemed to be what we shall term, "giants in those days."

Purity: You will remember in that day or state the intellect and civilisation was very high, but there was an absence of one element which you may name; *then* the elements of wisdom and power were in exercise, but the element of divine love was not infused and manifest to the outer eye, for at this stage, a society in the interior heavens and the central Angel from thence, operated by the mighty power of the Holy One, working upon the minds of the intellectual and the powerful, thereby working the manifestation of which you have spoken.

Recorder: But that ancient nation, Angel, had what is called a deep religious element, which is testified even to this day by the magnificent works they left behind them.

Purity: But you are well aware that the interior essence of the divine *love* had not been manifested there until the so-called manifestation, and by means of this manifestation the so-called religion took its place among the sons of men upon the Earth; had it not been for this manifestation this infusion of pure love, which even in its outer form laid one strong commandment close to the heart—namely, to love every one as themselves; and had it not been for the mighty descent of love, such a command, such a power would never have been manifested amongst the intellects of the East.

Recorder: What, Angel, are we to understand as to the true nature or character of the so-called manifestations?

Purity: Purity brings you to the present state, and when those standing in the circumference shall inquire of you, "What meanest thou by a special manifestation?" the dear ones will reply, "The power of Jehovah by His Angels." In the far past it was such and none other acting and operating upon the true man, but not according to the *appearance of*

men, for Purity again affirms that the true man is not in the external body; nevertheless, had the divine love never been infused into the man, and assumed that form of manifestation, such a state of holiness would never have found its existence upon your Earth, but that its effects did exist upon your Earth, Purity stands in the power of Jehovah to affirm.

Recorder: To what, Angel, do you specifically refer to there?

Purity: The effects, which were visible to the outer eye by means of the divine action upon the true man, *or the inner man*. When the Angel of Love descended into the mind of the Wisdom, and as Jehovah God manifested His power to them, so they inculcated the idea which was and is a living reality—namely, that Jehovah in that state manifested in the flesh, because its effects were visible to the natural eye.

Then as to the divine manifestations, there always has been one or more specific atoms who, according to the divine arrangement, have been placed amongst the many as a central vessel into which the divine love and wisdom could flow; so that if the dear ones in each manifestation notice the diverse action of humanity at that stage, and the difference of the organism upon the Earth, then they will be able to comprehend the diversity of the manifestations; and yet in all there is unity.

The present manifestation will be seen by those who comprehend the state of humanity at present upon your earth, to be diverse from each former manifestation, and in its specific *manner* as to *how* it differs from the past; for the Divine Wisdom, so arranged that special wants should be met by His manifesting power; but in the present state, ere the dear ones on earth call, Jehovah replies to them, manifesting Himself by another, and hitherto unknown, power,

so that, as everything, and all things seen and unseen, are in a constant state of development and progression, even so is it with the manifestation of the living Jehovah, and even as it is at present, viz., in a progressive state.

How sublime the consideration, and more so will it appear to you, as ye each rise up to see, *who ye are* and *from whence ye came!* Purity looks upon you, dear ones, and claims you as her own, though ye comprehend not that claim in its fulness, neither can ye comprehend till ye stand side by side, face to face, in our home in the Sun world; *then* ye will see with what authority Purity claims you as her own.

As to this manifestation, while it excites interest upon your earth, yet all the angels in the interior heavens are alive with interest on the present manifestation; for, while they see the manifestations of the past, and that manifestation in which Jehovah assumed His Sonship, in the present state He is beginning to assume His Kingship, exercising dominion and authority, which is the infilling of divine love and wisdom, working this state of manifestation by no other weapon; and we again repeat, this has been watched for by the angels in the past ages, for all of the past points expressly to the present. Who in the past has had the power to say that from within to without, "the tabernacle of Jehovah is with man"? All have pointed to that incoming state (speaking of that state as something in the future) when Jehovah should rest and reign, and dwell within His own; in those manifestations it was never asserted that He did do so, to the same degree or extent as they do in that state to which they all refer as in the future.

Recorder: But, angel, did not the last incarnated Form—

Purity: That last incarnated Form never claimed that the tabernacle of Jehovah was with man.

Now, if the dear ones rightly comprehend, the external nature of Jehovah which assumes the form of man upon the

earth, and the tabernacle of Jehovah which is to be with, and in them, refers to the purified state, the glorified human, when Jehovah shall ascend the throne, and sit there for ever.

While walking upon the earth, it cannot be understood as "sitting upon the throne," therefore, the manifestations of the past refer to the glorious future, whither we are leading you; and as the heavens exist, and the earth upon which your tabernacles dwell, so sure is the truth we have uttered to you.

We have much to say concerning the specific power of manifestation, the action and reaction of Jehovah by means of the power of His Spirit within the heavens, and His external nature and external form upon your earth, but we choose our own states to utter forth the angelic thoughts, which are the outcome from Jehovah, and can only find their resting-place in your external memory when He chooses.

Recorder: We think, Angel, that the promised communications respecting our own origin, &c., will throw a flood of light upon these great subjects.

Purity: The coming communications concerning the descent of the Spirit from Jehovah *will* reveal and make plain many points which appear to be in obscurity; for as the external symbol which the God Child gave you concerning that form upon your earth, which she designates the Camera, the central light there, reflecting the objects, and all external surroundings being shut out, so Purity, standing in the central light and love of her Lord, by means of the communication, shall, by the power of that central light, reflect the same upon the objects you desire.

Recorder: Will it be accounted unwise or ill-advised, if we say that we are anxiously waiting for these revelations, Angel?

Purity: Equally desirous are the angels, but there is the

middle portion, and the desire must be from the centre to the circumference, and all alike must be in harmony, so that the desire may be equal in each state or degree. When we can announce to you the celebration, then know that the glory is nigh at hand.

Recorder: To what do you refer as the "middle portion," Angel?

Purity: We were desiring to show the dear ones that the activity of the mind in each degree must be equal. In the first, second, and third degrees must it in each degree be equal, so that perfect harmony being established the communications may be given without one stammering word, and then you may the better comprehend Jehovah's designs among the sons of men.

Recorder: All we can do, Angel, and in which we all on this side agree, is to acknowledge that the wisdom which has guided you in all the past, will be sufficient to lead us to the state for the manifestation of the future. All hail, angel!

Purity: If the divine wisdom rested not until Purity, as an atom of life, was rescued and restored to her own original state, then shall the love emanating from that wisdom never rest until those whom Purity claims as her own, shall sit down with her in the kingdom of Jehovah, and rest in everlasting peace. Blessings on you! Loved atoms of life, the hallelujah chorus from the angelic societies of the inner kingdom of Jehovah breathes through them all blessings upon you. Catch up the strain and waft the echo back again. Hallelujah! Adieu.

Exit.





CHAPTER XXXVI.
MOUNTAIN FLOWER AND THE GREAT
RECORDER.

(October 24th, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Triumph of Jehovah. The Battle-field.
The Dying and the Dead. The Records and Recorder.
Jehovah changing His State. Announcement of the
Advent of the Great Harmoniser.*

MOUNTAIN FLOWER: I shall return to tell the story to the dark faced Egyptian, that Jehovah has triumphed; for my name is Mountain Flower, now blossoming in the valley, and I will convey to the Egyptians Jehovah's triumph.

Oh, loved ones, all hail! but I see many conflicting thoughts. I see them in the divine human form—some embodied and some disembodied,—and the inquiring thought ascending up into the ear of Jehovah. How hath Jehovah triumphed? Viewed in the present scene of confusion around us, we wist not what the Angels say. So to the eye of Mountain Flower do the thoughts present themselves to her, and they arise out of the minds of some that are gathered round the Mountain Flower.

We will unfold to you the Angel's meaning. When the warrior is called forth to battle on your Earth, and while walking over the battle-field strewn with the dead and the dying, from the signal the commander has given, they

know well, though they see it not with the outer eye, that the victory is theirs ; so we watch the present atoms of life struggling in the labour that they have not yet given to Jehovah, for when the voice of Jehovah crieth, "Come unto me all ye that labour," the dear ones know that they have entered into the spiritual battle, which is there signified by labour; and Jehovah, whose battle it is, goeth forth conquering and to conquer, and pauseth not until He hath given His beloved atoms rest.

Dear ones, Jehovah hath conquered, but ye have to march across the bodies of those that have been slain; ye have to pause; notwithstanding you have gained the victory; to the cry and to the dying groan lend a listening ear; and as ye pass onward and upward put a little oil and wine into the wounded and dying; and when ye have passed safely over I will come unto you and give you rest.

Thus Jehovah hath conquered and ye are traversing over the beaten ground; and ye yourselves know within, that Jehovah hath conquered, only at present ye stand aghast at the picture of confusion of the dead and dying around you; but after Mountain Flower shall have come to you from Jehovah and called you to rest, while ye are resting upon the hill of Jehovah and receiving the wines and celestial fruits from the inner state, I will return and tell them the story. I will speak aloud to the Egyptian that Jehovah hath triumphed. Blessings on you !

Recorder: Who are the Egyptians you refer to, Angel?

Mountain Flower: Those that the dear ones have seen around them dying. Do not forget to note the distinction between the dead and the dying and those who are wounded only. Having slain them ye are called upon to pour in oil to the dying ones and wine to the wounded. Leave ye the dead to the Angels of Jehovah, and they shall be called forth, and ye shall see the dead brought to life; and I will

return down into the depths of the valley and report Jehovah's conquest. All hail!

(*Response.*) Hallelujah!

Exit.

GREAT RECORDER: Who lives here? and what is the entrance here? Who is allowed to pass by this way? Jehovah stands, and none can pass by this way but those who have clean hands and a pure heart. Can none others gain an entrance here?

Recorder: No, Angel, none other.

Great Recorder: Who shall tell the story how many times I have made ingress and egress this way? And I make inquiry of you who passeth by this way. I am the Great Recorder. Peace be with all! I have passed in and out, and stand at the outer gate and record all that I have heard without; and I have passed into the grand and mighty interior, carrying your record and holding it in the light of divine illumination. How many of your reports have stood the test?

Every atom of life may receive a word from the living Jehovah, as words uttered through your Recorder, for as many of your reports as I have held unflinchingly in the divine light, even so many atoms of life, who desire entrance into this glorious gateway, if they shall stand as these records have stood, they shall not be ashamed. I have that on record which I carry not within the gate! I have that on record seven times seven, which I hold before the divine Sun; its effect shall be seen and known upon your Earth, for with us lieth the cause, and in your external state the effect. All hail!

Your Recorder stands as a mighty witness in the centre of the divine Sun, and all pure communications are subjected to the light of that Sun in their ascent; so likewise the words proceeding out from the mouth of Jehovah, descend through the divine Sun. Thus are ye assured by the testing of fire, which is divine love, that we transport to you

genuine goods, and none other will we have in return, for the inner kingdom of Jehovah is constituted of no counterfeit coin, but the King's own coin, in which is reflected His own likeness and image. My report and your report shall be subjected to the same divine light, and the witness and the proof ye shall have upon your Earth.

We are viewing some who stagger, some who appear to doubt, but your Recorder speaking to you, fully comprehendeth what constitutes a doubt, and what the divine action, which causes the atom to stagger, and not to stand erect; it is, that their lives must be given in return for another, or, in angelic language, it is Jehovah changing His own nature from one state to another. All hail !

Recorder: Has your earthly Recorder, Angel, done, in the effects or in outer conditions, that which corresponds to your action in the cause world, or inner heavens ?

Great Recorder: Why reiterate the words, when we have stated that your records have stood the test, and we call upon all those who compose the inner New Jerusalem to bear witness that our testimony is true.

Recorder: Then, great Angel, bless your servant.

Great Recorder: In that Name which is high and holy, and which is above every Name, we bless thee, faithful one. Blessings on you all ! Adieu !

Exit.

YOUNG LOVE: Vesta, I want to talk to you inside. Young Love has been trying to tell you something very pretty. I am little, but I am so strong ! Do you know what I have got to do ? Going to grow so big, and so quickly ; and do you know why I have to grow so quickly ? because you are so big, and Young Love has to help you across the wounded, the dead, and the dying !—it is, that you have to take the hand of Young Love and be carried over the dead. I am going to carry something so large ; do you know how large ?

Recorder: From where you are, Angel, there should be nothing large and nothing small.

Young Love: I am going to carry something as big as the angel, and that is divine love and wisdom, and that is what you all have to take from me, and must pour into the dead and the dying; and when I say it is as large as the angel, I mean that it is perfect love and perfect wisdom combined, so that the poor and wayfaring ones, which are represented as the wounded and the dying, may see the oil and the wine, which is the divine love and wisdom, as if it was poured into wounds, and they are going to run and read, for they never weary, and never grow faint. Blessings on you! I am going to stop and look at myself!

Recorder: When will you see yourself, Angel?

Young Love: I cannot talk back just now. I am looking at myself descending.

Recorder: Which means, that we may see ourselves ascending!

Young Love: That is a nice way of putting it. I like to look at my form, being made by divine wisdom, and know that I am going to inhabit that form; it is just what the Great and Mighty Angel told you—"Jehovah changing His nature from one state to another;" and if the dear ones have pure desires to come to our home, they must love me purely. Blessings.

Exit.

ORISSA:

Oh, loved Orissis! if I would, I could not stay;

I must rise and haste away,

And, with thee, mingle with the blaze of day.

Oh, how sweetly the scene has changed! dropping thoughts shall descend from the loved Orissis, and passing through one Form that lived upon the outer Earth, His life shall be continued, and the work of Jehovah continued through that atom; but I away with thee, and draw near thy will again.

I am Orissa, twin-sister of the beloved Orissis. I've been attracted near to your state by means of a mighty conflict, and it seemed good in the eyes of Jehovah, that the united *two*, who never hath been separated as atoms of life, but who, coming out from Jehovah in the dual form, hath so continued; and we have been resting in the banqueting-house, but the turmoil and the strife upon your Earth attracted Orissa, when it was seen that only the united form in its dual state, and presented as such to you, could quell all the rude storms that arise.

You have a variety of truths presented to your outer mind from the within, but soon, and for ever, there's nought that shall sever the Divine Harmoniser and you, for He cometh from on high, and His step is swift, and of Harmony there shall none be bereft, for the law of God He'll fulfil. The Harmoniser is coming to harmonise all the variety of truths, and I here invest you each with a robe of atmosphere, out from the inner heavens; go ye forth to meet Him. Carry me home, dear Orissis; wing me away home. Adieu.

Exit.





CHAPTER XXXVII.

THE ANGEL OF LOVE AND THE ANGEL OF ETERNITY.

(October 31st, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*Lilly assumes a new character as the Angel of Love. The Angel of Eternity. The New Descent of Divine Love and Wisdom, and the Effects thereof on the Earth. Time and Eternity are States of Human and Angelic Consciousness. A New State opened, in which Time shall be no more. The Artist and his Work.*

LILLY, AS THE ANGEL OF LOVE: My left hand upon my breast, my right hand upon my head ! glorious symbol, the infilling of divine love, the infilling of divine wisdom.

Behold me no more as Lilly, but Beauteous Angel standing in the form and name of Love. All hail ! When ye were young, and standing in the form of a child, such truths were measured out to your childish comprehension, but my spiritual ken makes known to me that ye are advancing into manhood ! My spiritual sight, my celestial sight, tells me that now ye are advancing into the Angelhood, and we deal no more with you as children, but administer stronger food, or make known to you still more glorious and grander truths than ye have hitherto heard. Ye have looked upon me as the child Lilly. My symbol to you henceforth will show to you *who* I am ; for the power of divine love, blended

with divine wisdom, infills my nature, and I stand before you as the Angel of divine love ; and here Love would take all the thank-offerings from you, and give you hers in return. The caprice of a child we have heard and dealt with ; and though the hand of the child led you by a way ye knew not, nevertheless, Jehovah manifested Himself in that child.

Leaving my symbol behind, I wing myself away to the council of glory. Adieu ! *Exit.*

YOUNG LOVE: You will love the little child, will you not? All hail. I am only here for my own purpose, and that is your purpose.

The Lord Jehovah ! His voice sounded in the inner heavens, and striking upon my organ of hearing, I understood His words, that they were for me to gravitate near to your Earth, and view the sons of men, and look upon the sons of Jehovah, and behold the daughters of the living God ; and I am here for the purpose ; and when I draw to my home again, the voice of Jehovah falls upon my ear : Unto whom doth ye liken them, saith Jehovah ! I will return and tell the story, and sound the triumph of Jehovah in His own ear.

Another, a glorious one, whom ye have not seen, is coming to you. Blessings on you ! *Exit.*

THE ANGEL OF ETERNITY: What shall I say in the ears of the people ? that the prison doors of time are thrown wide open, nay, that the prison doors of time are removed from their hinges.

The Angel of Eternity standeth in the presence of Jehovah, and He commandeth, and crieth, " There is time no more ; " but, Mighty Omnipotent One, what meaneth the rising of the tide ? what meaneth the revolution upon the Earth ? for the ears of the people are heavy.

I behold with Thy wisdom ! looking down upon the incoming tide, I behold with Thy wisdom the infinite variety

in Thy outer universe ! I see in that outer universe the reflection of Thy divine Sun ! I see its light not extinguished, for, behold, at the extreme end of that universe, its ray doth shine, now faintly, now gathering itself up into a grand circle, now dividing midway in a semicircle, now standing in perpendicular form, and these, the scientists, upon that outer universe, call the sun, the moon, and the rays thereof.

I see and behold with Thy wisdom, rising up from the incoming tide, that atmosphere which forms itself upon the mountain top, now forming itself into a brightly illumined cloud, and now by the action of the atoms in the elements, we behold it diffusing itself in the form of gentle showers upon the outer universe.

I behold with Thy divine wisdom the incoming tide, moving gently along like the zephyr ! I behold with Thy divine wisdom the incoming tide rushing madly along like the wild one of the forest ! I behold atoms of Thy divine Human Form upon the universe ! I see in them the same infinite variety : many canst thou fill with Thy divine love and wisdom in every degree ; and in many of the atoms ! Thou hast walked in and out and found no resting-place ; as the tide-wave coming in resteth not, but as soon as it has accomplished its purpose, nearing the boundary line of the Earth, so far as Thou hast permitted them, doth the waves, restless and ceaseless, traverse and retrace, until the One shall follow the present speaking Angel, and declare that there shall be no more sea ! Even so, doth Jehovah rest not day nor night, until He giveth His beloved rest.

But we have drawn before you this picture on your outer universe, which is only a reflex of all that is transpiring within. I am commanded by the voice of the Living One to unhinge the doors of time, and, as ye have it recorded that the great man of strength unhinged the gate in yonder

city, and carried it away triumphantly (though thus written in literal words for your outer ear only), yet it opens to you that which now appears in your midst, for the gate and the prison doors of time, which have been deluged again and again, even by the blood of your fellow-men, and by the rising and the going down of the tide. I am commanded to take the prison doors, and cast them into the sea, and there shall be found no place for them.

What, we inquire of those inhabiting the material form, what is the divine purpose, and what is the use of the words uttered in your ears? We await your reply.

Recorder: The purpose, Angel, of the utterances is to show that some minds are now opened to perceive the glorious truths; and the ultimations thereof are now being seen to transpire in human tabernacles upon the Earth.

Angel of Eternity: The celestial vision of the hundred and forty-four thousand hath by it been opened wide, and by the illumination from that state we look into the minds, and see thence from the interior to the exterior, the divine flow of life, which means, that every closed door in every state of that mind has been unlocked; the golden key from the Angel Purity hath served, as divine love and wisdom combined, to throw wide open the pearly gates, and the Voice commandeth me to cry, "They shall close no more, day nor night!" So long as one door in that mind remaineth closed, the divine harmony from that celestial state cannot be heard; but softly and gently, now in low and sweet and sympathetic strains, doth the harmony from the inner world greet the outer sense; but there is a pause, and again a pulse rest, and then, bursting forth into one long continuous strain of hallelujah harmony, shall the music from the inner state be wafted from within to without; and all these things are nigh unto you, even at your very door.

But what of the ear that comprehends not harmony?

what of the eye that sees no beauty in the union of love and wisdom? and what of the understanding that comprehendeth not, even one member of the material body, and cannot see the spiritual body, and believeth not in the celestial body?

I behold with the divine wisdom the ceaseless tidal wave ebbing and flowing until the purpose is accomplished! I behold with the divine wisdom the continual ebbing and flowing of the divine love, sometimes overwhelming that atom who cannot see, who cannot hear the harmonies of heaven, and when thus overwhelmed, is affrighted, so that, under the action of this divine love and wisdom, combined with external fear, seeing the Heavens and the Earth shaking with great violence, he shall cry out, Lord, help my unbelief!

Dear loved atoms of life, my spirit is overwhelmed, for I see Jehovah traversing by His mighty power. He hath comprehended the dust of the earth, and weighed the mountains and the hills, and the great Mathematician standing upon your Earth, knoweth not the weight, understandeth not the number, but the Infinite One standing in the infinite whole, hath revealed it unto the Angel of Eternity, and investing him with knowledge and with power, *he* standeth in the full consciousness of the dust of the Earth, and the mountains and the hills, and knoweth their full weight and measure, but ye will have to stand side by side with the Angel of Eternity, who knoweth not time, and after standing for one-half hour, ye shall learn, and ye shall know the exact weight, and the full measurement of that to which we have referred.

What shall I say, Mighty One? that Time in some states is no more known. My spirit is overwhelmed (my celestial body), for I see Jehovah God, as my eye hath never seen Him before; dominions, and principalities, and powers are yielding to the mighty sceptre! He becometh a Father upon the Earth! He is acknowledged as the King of Glory!

Seraphims bear the Angel of Eternity to the high throne !
Adieu ! *Exit.*

YOUNG LOVE: That was the pretty picture which Young Love told you about, and she told you that you must study it. Have you anything to add to that picture ?

Recorder: Can you tell us the name of that mighty Angel of Eternity who has been communicating to us ?

Young Love: That is his name ; the individual name must be given hereafter. Have you anything to add to that picture ?

Recorder: What is the application to us individually, Angel ?

Young Love: Have you ever watched the artist on your earth, when he is drawing a magnificent picture ? he does not sit down and do it all at once. Do you notice how many times his right hand is raised, and how many times it falls again ?

Recorder: He raises it just as many times as are sufficient for him to lay on the colours to produce the desired effect.

Young Love: Sometimes a great many more, and sometimes a great many less, because we see how the idea (as they call it) flashes into the mind, and then he raises his hand, and thinks he will ultimate that idea on his canvas ; but as his hand is raised to ultimate it, another idea flashes in, and he pauses ere he ultimates the former one, and, thinking the latter to be superior to the former, he gives the preference to that idea, and ultimates it. There is no other picture than that of the artist presented to the vision of Young Love, because she stands by and sees the infinite number standing by who infill the artist with ideas.

What do you expect to grow from the divine love and wisdom ? There must arise from that foundation, life and death ! Can you add to the picture ?

Recorder: What *can* we add ? and what can we *not* add ?

Young Love : Young Love will tell you what you cannot when she draws near again ! Ye cannot draw back !
Adieu.

Exit.

PURITY : All hail, all hail, dear loved ones ! Who knoweth the divine motion within the breast of Purity, when looking upon those she loves, beholding those that have travelled with her from Gethsemane, and who are now ascending Mount Zion ? My tears must flow for the divine love that Jehovah doth infill and enrich me, and fain would Purity gather every atom of life under the divine canopy of love and wisdom, but none can stand in that glorious state who have not been initiated into the divine order, and the divine service of this glorious order it hath been Purity's mission to administer. She would take each atom, and fold them caressingly in the soft influence of divine love and wisdom, and whisper peace and joy to them, for they have travelled a long journey, and must needs be refreshed. All hail !

Purity hath one wish and one desire, and then the harmony of heaven must draw her home again.

One must come and stand in your midst, and unfold to you all the science connected with your outer Earth, but Purity must stand with you once again in the inner council, for ye have need to hear what Jehovah is now uttering in that state.

Purity stands, and at your call for the communication she awaits you ; leaving this injunction, dear ones, Purity wings away.

Recorder : But, loved Angel, you came in answer to our response, can you not feed us with the desired truth that we seek ?

Purity : The skilful physician always takes care to prepare the organ to digest the food, even so, out from the bosom of Jehovah, Purity doth breathe within you, and by the pureness of that breath, prepares you for all that

Jehovah may utter. Ye must stand with Purity in the inner council, and hear what Jehovah will say.

You must all be united while Purity wings away. And this glorious symbol, ye have need to take heed to it. We encircle one atom of life, and he must interpret the divine meaning ; and for ever shall the one be encircled. Adieu !

Exit.





CHAPTER XXXVIII.
THE ANGEL ASTEROID AND OSIRIA.

(November 2nd, 1875.)

CONTENTS.—*The Footlights in the New Jerusalem. The Heavens Opened. The Vision of the Angel Osiria. The Scheme of Redemption. Redemption Effected through the Ministry of Angels. The Locality of the Sun World, and its Inhabitants. The Purpose to be Attained by being Born into Earth Life.*

ANGEL ASTEROID: Please let me come in, because I take my shoes off! Must I come? You can't keep me out. I was flying with my wings, and something caught my wings, and I find myself here.

Recorder: What is your business here with us?

Angel Asteroid: Say what is yours with me! I am one of the little asteroids, and I broke away from my parent Sun. Do you know what for? Because the great Sun could not be visible as a whole, only as a part. Adieu. *Exit.*

OSIRIA: Oh, glorious scene! perfect love, perfect truth! symbols which I see upon your earth; the *realities* in which I stand in the heavens, show forth to the angelic eye divine harmony.

Many saw portions of your Earth; *we see* an outer symbol of that which ye have just expressed in the natural city ye call Jerusalem; there we behold external footlights guiding the passenger and the traveller as they walk, for lo! there is not sufficient light, and the traveller must be lighted at the

feet; even so, the little swift messenger from the great Sun shall be a light unto your feet, giving light even to the most external, while the angels of Jehovah shall stand within in the central power, and then the whole body shall be illumined from within to without.

As ye have in nature the symbol, that some who are now walking your earth need footlights to guide them, even so, spiritually, ye need the divine footlight, that your steps slip not; and this is the little swift messenger darting from one planet to another; just as the eccentric asteroids in your outer universe, or the meteoric showers dashing across the heavens, even so shall the little swift-winged messengers be the especial atoms divinely arranged to illumine your path, and produce beauty even on the ground on which ye walk. All hail! Ye are unable to name the last one; are ye unable to name me?

Recorder: You have frequently been with us before, Angel, unless we much mistake the garb!

Osiria: We ask, are ye not able to name me?

Recorder: Is it not *Osiria* talking to us?

Osiria: Under the form of the stranger!

Recorder: But why come to us *now* as a stranger?

Osiria: Great is the mystery of God likeness, when changing His nature from state to state. Since *Osiria* last spoke to you, how many have been redeemed from the hells! these that have been raised and elevated into a position to view the divine love and wisdom, and the outcome from the same—*these* are they to whom I stand as a stranger. The dear ones will do well to remember, that while *externally they see none*, nevertheless, all the heavens are opened, and the gates of hell are held back, so that the divine illumination may shine down to the depth of hell; and if the dear ones can gain the seeing eye, and behold those in that state looking up with wonder and astonishment

at the divine love and wisdom, they would not inquire, why I stand as a stranger, for as yet they cannot comprehend the life issuing from that divine love and wisdom.

Oh, how sweet the scene ! I ride tranquil on the rude waves, and though the force of action in that wave hath tossed me higher than the highest mountain, and dashed me down again into the chasm below, yet not once have I lost my foothold, and I still sit calm and tranquil upon the crest of the rising wave ; but while I sit upon that wave, behold the change !

A vision passes before Osiria, and I find the wave upon which I calmly sit a fixture ; it has become crystallised, and the elements of air and water are turned into pure gold, so that, where I sit, *there is no more sea !* but who can look down into the deepest hell, and hear the inquiry, still mingled with agony, " What is this scheme of redemption ? "

Shall I speak to you of this scheme of redemption, or shall another ?

Recorder : No, Angel, not another, for you are quite able to speak to us of this, and we are happy to wait and listen to your utterances and experiences.

Osiria : Jehovah Jah, in whom is focused all light and life, from which central source emanateth every form of existence, in whom the attractive power of love doth draw back to Thyself every atom Thou hast propelled forth ; the golden trumpet is in Thy mouth. Thy angels innumerable are waiting around Thee ! As the life flows and courses through the pulse of the natural body, so, Great Eternal Body, composed of angels and archangels, Thou infinite combination of love and wisdom, breathe forth, and let the breath fill and pervade every atom ! and Thy form Osiria, which Thou hast ultimated according to their own states, *shall* by Thy breath utter Thy truth, and Thine alone. Oh, Calming One ! breathe forth, and we speak.

Down in the deepest hell, the cry from there ascends, What is the scheme of redemption ?

Oh, loved atoms of life, if ye knew the power of vocal sound ! if ye knew state after state, from the highest to the lowest degree, ye would no longer be lost in wonder, as to *how* the sound which Osiria breathes forth can reach those in the lowest hell ! This act of redemption, how little is it comprehended ! Jehovah propelling forth His life, resteth not until it is redeemed back again ; and this redemption can only be effected by the ministration of divine love and wisdom. After propelling the atoms according to His will, even to the lowest degree, He resteth not until He hath redeemed them back again ; and, though spoken in your literal word, that the redemption is effected by the blood, we reveal to you the fact, that it is the life of each atomic form that is laid down, and thus redeems his brother !

This act of redemption, even in the lowest hells, will continue throughout eternity, but its form will change, and we ask you *How* ?

Recorder: Of necessity, Angel, it must be changed, for, heretofore, it has generally been conceived to be effected by an action of the "understanding," but, in future, we see it must be by the action of the love and life.

Osiria: The understanding hath been called into full exercise, according to its state, but perfected it could not be, until the divine love, and the life issuing from that love, convey life and love and light to those in the lowest degree or state. As an atom coming forth from the bosom of Jehovah, permitted by Him to advance so far, and no farther, clothed upon with a certain state, ere I could advance further, the same plan was adopted for me, which ye oft-times experience ; for, when appearing on certain occasions, ye change your outer garb, *so* the divine wisdom saw it necessary that I should change my garment ; hence, when

clothed upon with matter, and being prepared to enter upon the earthly state, the great Eternal Voice sounded forth, "So far shalt thou go, and no farther, in that state," whereupon the elements were changed, and I took upon me another form, and after receding inward for a state, lo! passing by your earthly condition, I descended even into the lowest hell to open up to them the act of redemption, and they stand, though unseen by the outer eye, looking up in the present state, lost in wonder, for Jehovah is leading them by a way they know not.

Dear loved atoms, the symbols and the secret of this divine redemption, together with the divine mystery of reproduction, as to *how* Jehovah doth reproduce His own nature, first in one state and then in another, will form subjects for communication as long as eternity shall last; but to *you* specially shall this divine act, or this law of harmony, be portrayed, and it shall be left as a burning testimony upon your earth, for it is a testimony and a law that can never be subjected to destruction; for the predominant feature in that law in the future shall be seen to be divine love, which shall ultimately conquer, even death itself. Blessings on you!

Recorder: Will you, Angel, please state what we are to understand by the Sun world? has this Sun world of which you and others have spoken, a locality in the region of our natural solar universe?

Osiria: There is a located Sun world, and its correspondence is in our home. Jehovah's breath alone shall reply to your questioning thoughts.

The Sun world in our glorious home means that special state where all is divine illumination; and, as upon the planet where ye dwell, ye have central cities from whence ye do commerce from one place to another, even so in our home. That state which is designated the Sun world is the

special state, which is ever and always in the immediate reception of divine light and love ; it is the special state where no night is ; it is the special state where certain orders of beings are created—those of the celestial origin receive the germ of life in that glorious city of the Sun world ; it is that special state which illuminateth the whole round about it ; and the Mountain of Jehovah, to which we have oftentimes referred you, lieth at the east of this glorious city. Oh, glorious Mountain of our Jehovah ! from centre to circumference it is transparent from the light of the glorious city ; thither we oftentimes resort, when the divine illumination is so strong in the Sun world ; so bright is that love and wisdom in certain states that we cannot see the objects around ; and then we wend our way to this glorious Mountain of Jehovah, which is transparent from the light of the city ; and the divine love and wisdom hovering and brooding over that glorious city subdues that divine light, so that we can, from that glorious mountain, view every object which Jehovah willeth, and view from the centre to the circumference of His mighty universe ; and while we speak of the glorious Sun world as a state in our glorious home, nevertheless, we have a located Sun world in the universe of Jehovah.

Recorder: But what, loved Angel, are we to understand by that word “located”?

Osiria: The angels in our home comprehend that word as meaning a fixed state ; the Sun world is a fixed condition, in which Jehovah acts for the divine ends of use ; and never will that be changed, for a fixed and abiding place or state shall it ever remain.

Recorder: Then, as to its locality : is it near, or in that which appears to us as a natural object, and which we call the Sun?

Osiria: There you have only the emblem ; it lieth *beyond*,

fixed and immovable, just as that natural Sun, which is the emblem of the Sun world; and as it is there fixed for the divine purposes, and will never be changed, so that glorious world, which lieth beyond it, will never be removed or changed, for what is locality to the natural eye is the abiding state to the celestial eye.

Recorder: What do you mean, Angel, by "beyond"?

Osiria: Osiria, when nearing your Earth, speaks in accommodation to your language; as ye would speak of that reality which lieth beyond your ken, even so Osiria, speaking in that state for you, speaketh of the reality of that which is to come.

Recorder: But, Angel, we want to see these things as you see them!

Osiria: Ever in the outer creation hath it been the desire to gain the Crown before the Cross, but the Crown cannot precede the Cross, any more than can our glorious Sun world be changed. Ere ye can see as we see ye must accept our former invitation to ascend with us the summit of the glorious mountain that lieth at the East of the glorious Sun world, and in that subdued light ye shall see as the angels see, for every atom of life is destined, by the act of redemption, to be redeemed back to its original state, which is the angelic state; and, standing in the full consciousness of that origin, of *who am I, and what am I*, then shall ye see and hear and know.

Recorder: Is it possible for us to have that consciousness while in our earthly state, Angel?

Osiria: If the little swift-winged messenger hath winged her way swiftly across your feet, it is for the divine purpose that the external may be illuminated, and that ye may see even with the angels the divine light and love, and the divine harmony from the centre to the circumference.

There are many of the little swift-winged ones that shall

kiss your feet, and brush them as they wing their way past, and the divine illumination shall fall from their wings; so that as in a certain central city upon your Earth, they have the symbol of footlights, ye shall have the reality, for we perceive in that external Jerusalem, that external land which is called holy, the outer symbol of that which is without: even to this day upon your Earth, the traveller has his footlights with him, and *now* the divine footlight is descending from the heavens to illumine the pathway of those who are travelling to the inner Jerusalem, and this shall be accomplished by the little swift-winged messengers.

Recorder : Why, Angel, is it necessary that we should be born into such outer darkness as to our origin and destiny?

Osiria : So that the divine illumination may shine forth still more gloriously. Had ye been ultimated midway the glory would have been less, but the greater and thicker the darkness, the more divine illumination is needed, hence a greater display of divine love and wisdom than could otherwise have been manifested.

Recorder : Speaking of the specific atoms of life, which were, or at least, are thought to be special incarnations of Deity, did they differ from all others in the manner of their descent into outer nature? or, would it not be more correct to think that the so-called manifestations were seen only by the inner or spiritual man, and that the manifestations of Deity in the flesh were spiritually discerned by the mind and *not* by the natural or material eye in external nature?

Osiria : Those who spiritually discern the manifestation of Jehovah in the specific forms to which you have referred, are capable of seeing with the material eye too. The difference in the forms of manifestation, and the speciality attending those forms, we have seen; for we have walked hand in hand with divine wisdom, we have watched and seen the diversity of divine operation, we have viewed

even the texture of the outer body, and have seen the difference in its form; but as divine truth descending out of the interior heavens upon your Earth is labelled by some of the inhabitants thereof the diabolic effusions from Hell, even so, the natural mind and eye looking upon the special manifestation of Deity, the clearer the divinity shone forth, the more demon-like did it appear to their eye; but we, using your language, and not the language of the angels (for the demons, viewed from our home, are not what ye think), affirm by the divine breath that the special manifestations of Jehovah were visible only to those who had the spiritual eye to discern; but having the spiritual sight within, they beheld likewise with the outer eye, and beheld the divinity shining forth: even so shall it be in the incoming dispensation, the divinity shall be seen from within to without.

Recorder: Then, Angel, once for all, were those special manifestations seen by the outer eye?

Osiria: Special forms were seen by the outer eye, but that outer eye had the second sight within.

Recorder: Then, granting those appearances in special atomic forms, did their descent into nature differ from others?

Osiria: Even so, each manifestation hath been diverse from each other, and the present manifestation differs from the prior ones.

Recorder: Then, as to the *descent* of the special atoms, in what was the difference?

Osiria: 'Tis enough we see the questioning thought. The dear ones will do well to select the individual atoms, and present them to the Angel, and then the Angel will present each to you, and shew how they differ.

Recorder: Then we will take the last manifestation, because we think what is true in the last is also true in the first.

Osiria: But diversity of truth, for it differs from the first; how designate ye the last manifestation of Jehovah?

Recorder: The last manifestation, according to the thoughts and belief of those who are called Christians, is, that the Person or Individuality was born into outer nature through the medium of a Virgin.

Osiria: In order that you may see as the angels see, and that no cloud darkens the communication given, you must leave it to the Angel to take the two births, or the two ultimations of Jehovah. One ye name Vishnu, or Chrishna, and the other Jesu, or Christ; the two names are symbolical, and we may use your language, and say synonymous.

The dear ones will leave the communication, and this shall form our communication to you when we draw near to your Earth again; and the loved Angel Purity, who once inhabited the human form (for so I am just instructed), shall be your informant.

My soul doth magnify Jehovah, for I still calmly sit upon the golden crest, and from that elevated state I view my own Parent; from that elevated state I view my own life; from that glorious summit I see all that are to follow; from that sweet resting place I see those that are following; from that seat of splendour I see another part of my life traversing to your Earth! welcome that life as ye welcome and desire your home in heaven! Blessings!

Exit.





